

TABLE 1.1 / Poor Children and Adults in the United States, 1959–89 (Percent)

Year	Children (<18 years)	Adults (18–64 years)	Elders (>65 years)
1959	27.3	17.0	35.2
1969	14.0	8.7	25.3
1979	16.4	8.9	15.2
1989	19.6	10.2	11.4

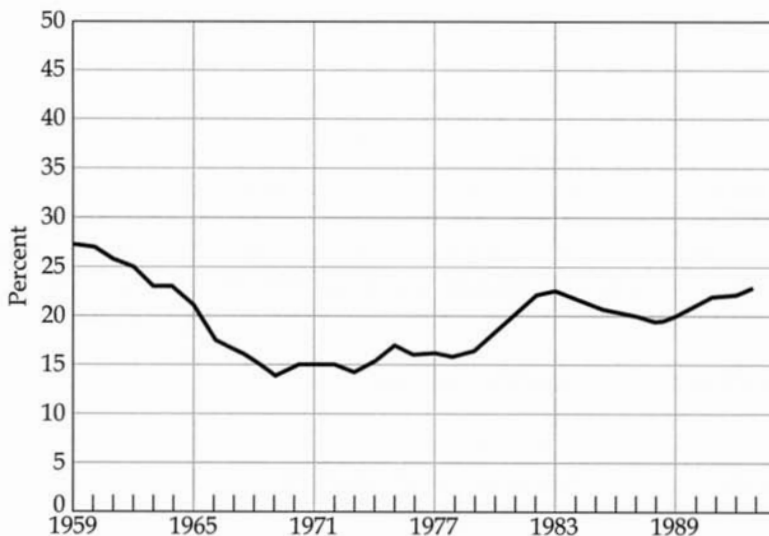
Source: Current Population Survey, 1996.

TABLE 1.2 / Six-Year Family and Neighborhood Poverty Levels for White and Black Children, Ages 0-3, 1980

Years Family Was Poor	Average % of Individuals in Neighborhood Who Were Poor over Six Years					Total
	0-10	10-20	20-30	30-40	40+	
White (<i>n</i> = 796)						
None	50.6	19.5	3.1	1.0	.0	74.2
1-4 years	8.6	9.2	1.8	.4	.3	20.2
5-6 years	1.6	3.0	.9	.1	.0	5.6
Total	60.8	31.7	5.8	1.4	.3	100.0
Black (<i>n</i> = 568)						
None	4.6	12.4	12.5	2.5	1.5	33.6
1-4 years	1.7	7.0	10.9	5.4	2.4	27.4
5-6 years	3.7	13.4	13.8	3.5	4.5	39.0
Total	10.1	32.8	37.2	11.5	8.4	100.0

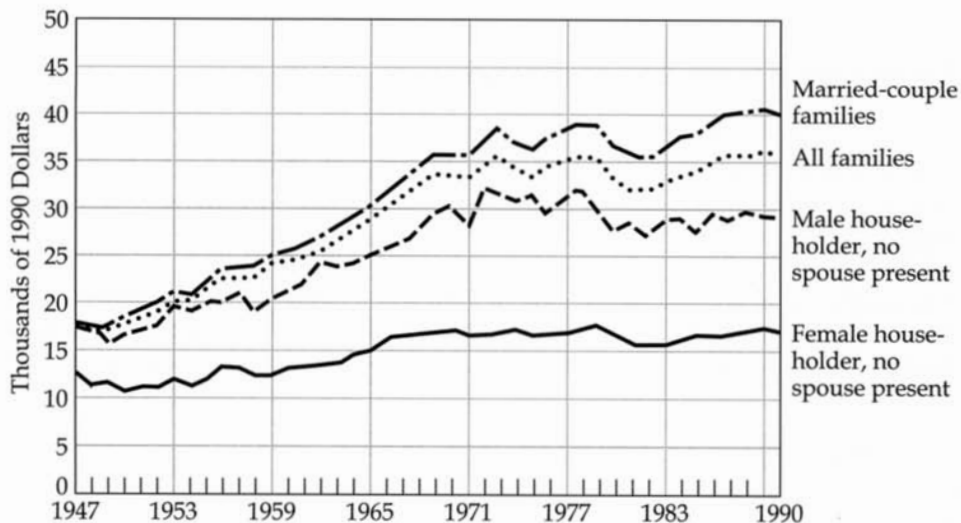
Source: Panel Study of Income Dynamics; Duncan, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov 1994.

FIGURE 2.1 / Official Poverty Rate for Children under 18, 1959-93



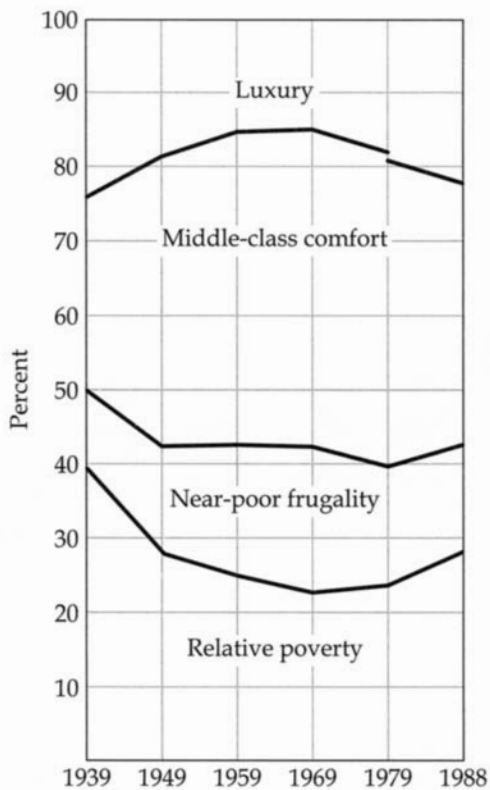
Source: U.S. Department of Commerce (1995).

FIGURE 2.2 / Median Family Income by Type of Family, 1947-90



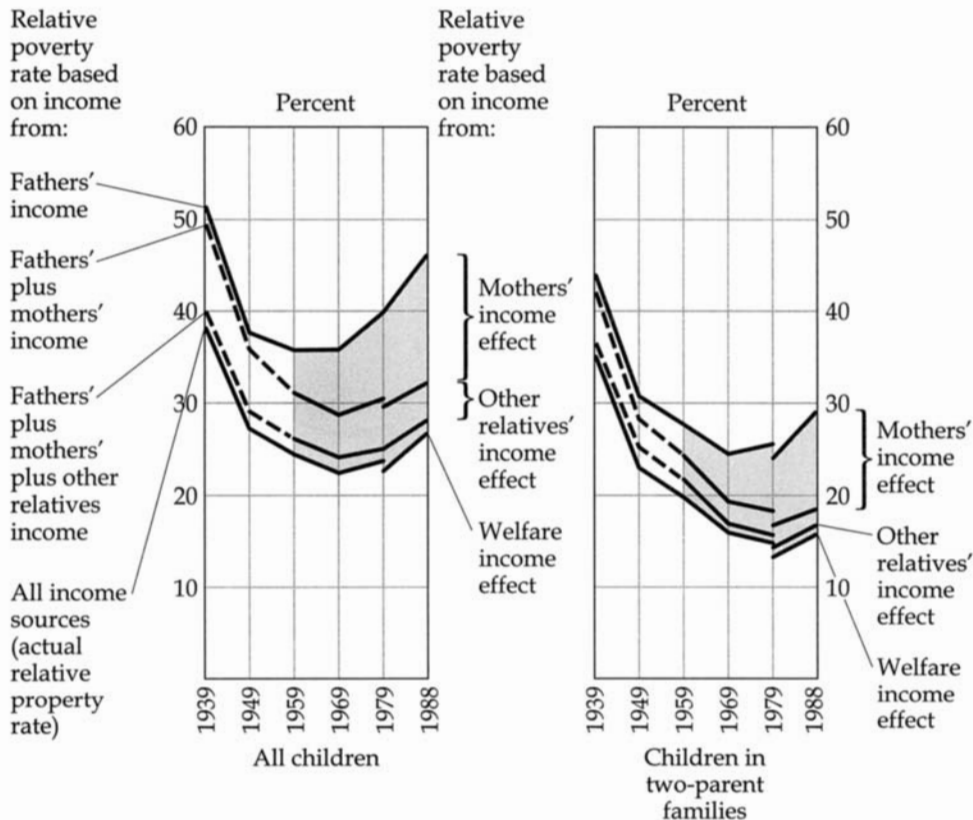
Source: U.S. Department of Commerce (1995).

FIGURE 2.3 / Relative Income Levels of Children, 1939–88



Source: Hernandez (1993) fig. 7.1, p. 245.

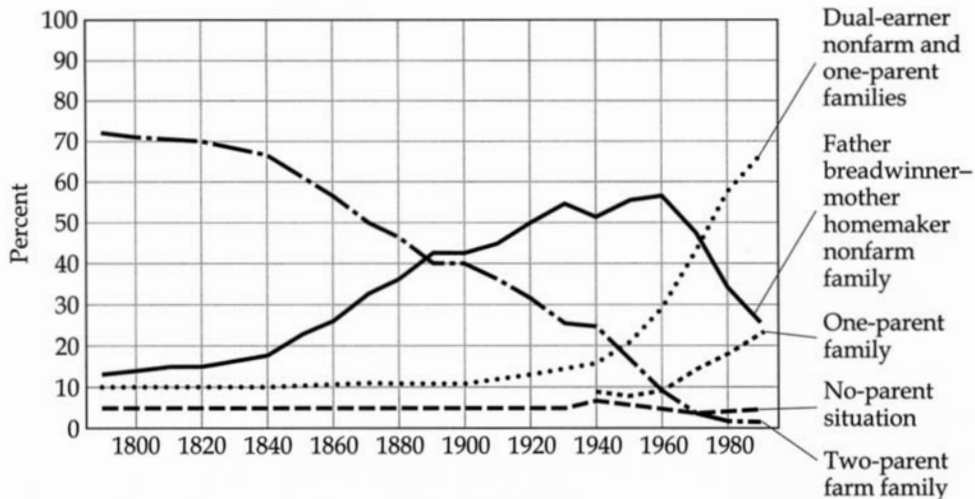
FIGURE 2.4 / Relative Poverty Rates and Effects of Parents' Income and Government Welfare: 1939-88



Source: Hernandez (1993) fig. 9.1, p. 339.

Note: Separate estimates of income from mothers and government welfare not available for 1949.

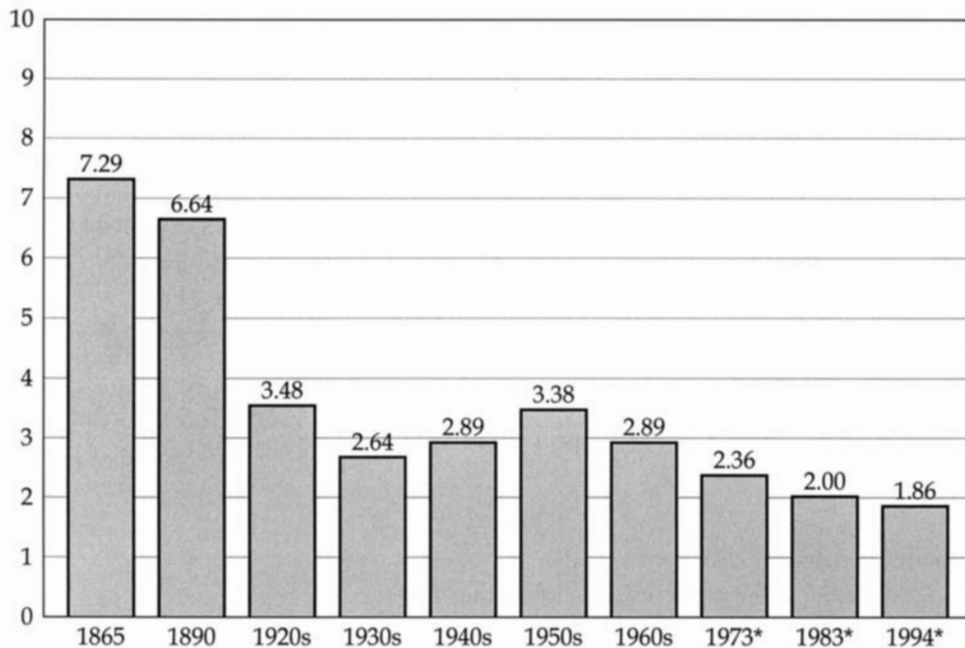
FIGURE 2.5 / Family Types for Children through Age Seventeen, 1790–1989^a



Source: Hernandez (1993) fig. 4.1, p. 103.

a. Estimates for ten-year intervals to 1980 and for 1989.

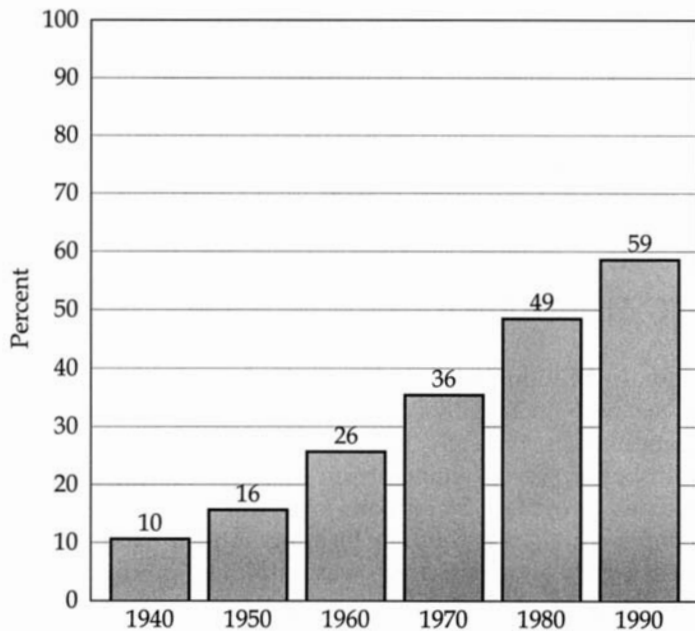
FIGURE 2.6 / Actual Expected Sibsizes for Adolescents Born 1865–1994



*Expected

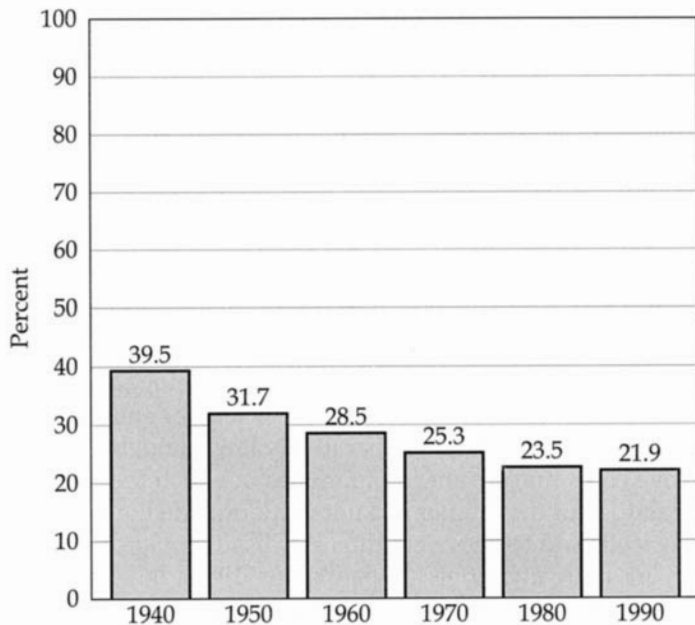
Source: Hernandez (1993) table 2.2, p. 29.

FIGURE 2.7 / Children with Mothers in the Labor Force, 1940–90



Source: Hernandez (1993) table 4.1, p. 109.

FIGURE 2.8 / Children Living with a Father Working Less Than Full Time, Year Round, 1940–90



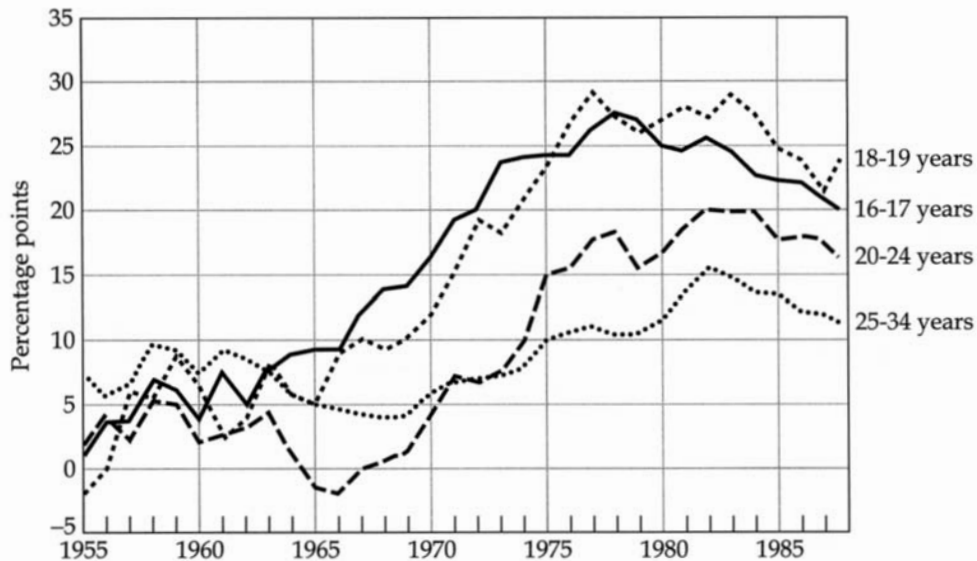
Source: Hernandez (1993) fig. 4.4, p. 110.

FIGURE 2.9 / Divorce, 1860–1988^a



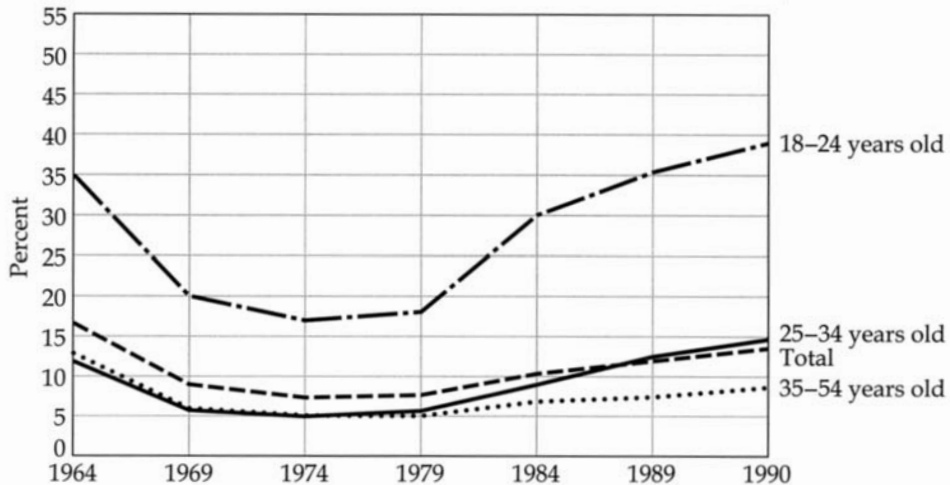
Source: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services (1991); Jacobson (1950).
a. Divorces per 1,000 married women fourteen to forty-four years old.

FIGURE 2.10 / The Gap between White Male and Black Male Employment, by Age, 1955–88



Source: Hernandez (1993) fig. 10.1, p. 403.

FIGURE 2.11 / Year-Round Full-time Male Workers with Low Annual Earnings, 1964, 1969, 1974, 1979, 1984, 1989, and 1990



Source: McNeil (1992).

TABLE 3.1 / Does Family Structure Matter for Children's Well-Being?

Chapter and Research Team	Domain						
	Age of Respondents (Years)	Test Scores	Educational Attainment	Behavioral Problems	Psychological Problems	Jobs and Income	Health
7. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov Infant Health and Development Program	2–8	yes ^a					
National Longitudinal Survey of Youth	2–8	mix ^b					
5. Korenman and Miller	5						no ^c
8. Hanson, McLanahan, and Thomson	5–18		yes	yes	yes		
9. Lipman and Offord	8–16		mix	yes	yes		yes
10. Pagani-Kurtz, Boulerice, and Tremblay	12		yes	yes	yes		
11. Conger, Conger, and Elder	14–17		yes				
14. Haveman, Wolfe, and Wilson	21–27		yes	yes			
16. Axinn, Duncan, and Thornton	23		yes		no		
12. Peters and Mullis	24–25	yes	yes			mix	
13. Teachman, Paasch, Day, and Carver	25		no				
15. Corcoran and Adams	24–31					yes	
17. Hauser and Sweeney	34, 54		yes		no	mix	mix

Source: Data from chapters 5 and 7–17.

a. Evidence of a positive effect.

b. Contradictory evidence.

c. Evidence of a negative effect.

TABLE 3.2 / Does Type of Family Structure Matter for Children's Well-Being?

Chapter and Research Team	Domain						
	Types of Nonintact Families Studied	Test Scores	Educational Attainment	Behavioral Problems	Psychological Problems	Jobs and Income	Health
7. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov Infant Health and Development Program National Longitudinal Survey of Youth	div, nm, rec, stp div, nm, rec, stp	all, rec stp, rec					
8. Hanson, McLanahan, and Thomson	div, nm, stp		div, nm	all	all		
9. Lipman and Offord	div, nm, rec, stp		div, rec	div, rec	div, nm, rec		div
10. Pagani, Boulerice, and Tremblay	rec, sig, stp		rec, sig	all, rec	all, rec		
14. Haveman, Wolfe, and Wilson	sig, stp		all	sig			
16. Axinn, Duncan, and Thornton	div, stp, wid		div, stp				
12. Peters and Mullis	sig, stp	stp	all			sig	
17. Hauser and Sweeney	div, stp, wid		div, stp			div, stp	

Source: Data from chapters 5 and 7-17.

nm = never married; div = divorced; wid = widowed; stp = stepfamily; rec = recent disruption; sig = single parent (divorced, widowed, or never married); all = types of nonintact family studies.

TABLE 3.3 / Does Family Structure Matter More Than Poverty for Children's Well-Being?

Chapter and Research Team	Domain					
	Test Scores	Educational Attainment	Behavioral Problems	Psychological Problems	Jobs and Income	Health
7. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov						
Infant Health and Development Program	yes ^a < ^b					
National Longitudinal Survey of Youth	no ^c <					
8. Hanson, McLanahan, and Thomson		yes = ^d	yes > ^e	yes >		
9. Lipman and Offord		yes =	yes >	yes >		yes >
10. Pagani-Kurtz, Boulerice, and Tremblay		no <	yes >	yes >		
11. Conger, Conger, and Elder		yes <				
14. Haveman, Wolfe, and Wilson		yes <	yes >			
16. Axinn, Duncan, and Thornton		yes =				
12. Peters and Mullis	no <	no <			yes >	
13. Teachman, Paasch, Day, and Carver						
15. Corcoran and Adams					yes <	
17. Hauser and Sweeney		yes/no >, <			yes >	yes >

Source: See table 3.1.

a. Family structure effect persisted after income was added to the model.

b. Family structure effect is smaller than poverty effect.

c. Family structure effect did not persist after income was added to the model.

d. Family structure effect equals poverty effect.

e. Family structure effect is larger than poverty effect.

TABLE 4.1 / Mean Income for Children's Households, by Income Decile or Quintile and Year, 1959-89 (in 1992 Dollars)

Year	Decile		Quintile ^a			
	First	Second	Second	Third	Fourth	Fifth
<i>Household income</i>						
Census data						
1959	3,844	10,752	17,995	25,071	33,112	58,608
1969	6,021	15,662	24,939	34,696	45,834	77,087
1979	5,330	14,527	25,244	37,812	51,155	85,535
1989	4,619	13,467	24,367	37,902	53,826	93,912
Change (%)						
1959-69	56.6	45.7	38.6	38.4	38.4	31.5
1969-79	-11.5	-7.3	1.2	9.0	11.6	11.0
1979-89	-13.3	-7.3	-3.5	0.2	5.2	9.8
1969-89	-23.3	-14.0	-2.3	9.2	17.4	21.8
CPS ^b data						
1969	8,085	16,871	25,338	34,668	45,262	74,449
1979	6,321	14,800	24,941	37,252	50,286	81,047
1989	5,217	13,049	23,490	37,320	53,414	91,292
Change (%)						
1969-79	-21.8	-12.3	-1.6	7.5	11.1	8.9
1979-89	-17.5	-11.8	-5.8	0.2	6.2	12.6
1969-89	-35.5	-22.7	-7.3	7.6	18.0	22.6
<i>Per capita income</i>						
Census data						
1959	781	2,166	3,689	5,215	6,860	11,869
1969	1,353	3,326	5,268	7,217	9,408	15,365
1979	1,402	3,606	6,043	8,718	11,571	18,596
1989	1,247	3,428	5,961	8,988	12,664	21,468
Change (%)						
1959-69	73.2	53.6	42.8	38.4	37.1	29.5
1969-79	3.6	8.4	14.7	20.8	23.0	21.0
1979-89	-11.1	-4.9	-1.4	3.1	9.4	15.4
1969-89	-7.9	3.1	13.2	24.5	34.6	39.7
CPS data						
1969	1,864	3,648	5,354	7,392	9,402	16,238
1979	1,663	3,679	6,026	8,711	11,491	17,399
1989	1,433	3,335	5,778	9,062	12,666	21,006
Change (%)						
1969-79	-10.8	0.9	12.6	17.8	22.2	7.2
1979-89	-13.8	-9.3	-4.1	4.0	10.2	20.7
1969-89	-23.1	-8.6	7.9	22.6	34.7	29.4

Source: Tabulations by David Knutson from census and Current Population Survey data.

a. Means for the top quintile are biased downward due to top-coding.

b. Current Population Survey.

TABLE 4.2 / Inequality in Children's Household Income, Measured in One Year and Averaged over Five Years, 1970-87 (1992 Dollars)

Period and Year	Quintile			Ratio	
	First	Third	Fifth	20/50	20/80
One year					
1970	14,171	37,643	80,739	0.376	0.175
1975	13,777	37,998	87,165	0.363	0.158
1980	12,628	39,955	91,616	0.316	0.138
1985	9,446	40,333	93,578	0.234	0.101
Change, 1970-80	-33.3	7.2	15.9	-0.142	-0.074
Five-year average					
1968-72	16,663	38,099	78,687	0.437	0.212
1973-77	16,309	40,003	86,554	0.408	0.188
1978-82	14,798	40,168	88,184	0.368	0.168
1983-87	12,524	40,379	90,247	0.309	0.139
Change, 1970-80	-24.8	6.0	14.7	-0.128	-0.073

Source: Tabulations by Tim Veenstra using the 1989 wave of the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). Sample includes all children.

TABLE 4.3 / Children's Outcomes, 1970-90

Children's Outcomes	Year Outcome Measured					Change	
	1970	1976	1980	1985	1990	1970-80	1980-90
Births per 1,000 women aged 15-19	68.3	53.5	53.0	51.0	59.6	-15.3	6.1
14- to 24-year-olds not graduated from high school and not enrolled (%)	12.2	11.8	12.0	10.6	10.6	-0.2	-1.4
24-year-olds							
Mean years of education	12.4	12.9	12.8	12.8	12.9	0.4	0.1
Hours worked by males last week	41.5	40.8	41.7	41.4	41.0	0.2	-0.7
Males' hourly wage (\$1992)	12.58	11.51	11.62	10.35	10.26	-0.96	-1.36
Males idle (%)	6.5	13.4	11.4	13.7	11.6	4.9	0.2
Women who were single mothers (%)	^a	11.2	10.2	14.1	16.5	^a	6.3

Sources: Information about births to teenage girls from U.S. Department of Commerce (1993c, table 93). All other estimates by David Knutson using CPS data.

a. Data not available on single mothers in 1970.

TABLE 4.4 / Trends in the Distribution of Parental Income (1992 Dollars)

Year Income is Measured	Year Children Turned Twenty	Cohort		
		All	Poorest 20%	Richest 40%
Income ^a				
Median				
1968-71	1974-77	41,956	16,390	72,641
1972-75	1978-81	46,434	18,587	77,646
1976-79	1982-85	47,912	16,322	84,396
1980-83	1986-89	43,029	14,653	80,405
Change (%)				
1968-83		2.6	10.6	10.7
1972-83		-7.3	-21.2	3.6
As % of Median				
1968-71	1974-77	100	0.391	1.731
1972-75	1978-81	100	0.400	1.672
1976-79	1982-85	100	0.341	1.761
1980-83	1986-89	100	0.341	1.869

Source: Calculations by Tim Veenstra using the 1989 wave of the PSID.

a. Measured when children were fourteen years old.

TABLE 4.5 / Change in Children's Outcomes, 1972-83

Outcome	Predicted Change for 10% Income Increase	Expected Change		Observed Change	
		Poorest ^a 20%	Richest ^b 40%	Poorest 20%	Richest 40%
At age 20					
Gave birth as teen (%)	-1.70	3.60	-.060	-1.10	-9.60
Dropped out of school (%)	-1.30	2.80	-0.50	-5.60	-2.80
At age 24					
Years of education	0.111	-0.235	0.040	-0.002	0.003
Hours worked, male workers	10.9	-23.1	0.382	216	159
Wages, male workers (\$1992)	0.13	-0.28	0.05	-0.10	-2.36
Males idle (%)	-0.28	0.60	-0.10	-4.20	-8.60
Single mothers (%)	-2.20	4.70	-0.79	4.70	-0.20

Source: See table 4.4. Estimates of the effect of income are from equations in which each outcome is regressed on (log) income when children were fourteen years old.

Effect of 10 percent increase in parents' income.

a. Based on actual 21.2 percent decrease in parents' income between 1972-75 and 1980-83.

b. Based on actual 3.6 percent increases in parents' income between 1972-75 and 1980-83.

TABLE 4.6 / Percent of Children Living in Homes with Selected Problems, by Parents' Income, 1973-89^a

Measure and Year	Income Decile		Income Quintile		Change in Gap, 1970-89
	First	Second	Third	Fifth	
<i>Design inadequacies</i>					
Incomplete bathroom ^b					
1973-75	11.4	7.5	0.9	0.3	
1981-83	6.1	4.1	1.0	0.2	
1985-89	2.5	2.2	0.7	0.6	
Change, 1973-89	-8.9	-5.3	-0.2	0.3	- ^c
No sewer or septic system					
1973-75	8.1	5.1	0.6	0.1	
1981-83	2.7	1.9	0.3	0.0	
1985-89	1.7	0.9	0.1	0.0	
Change, 1973-89	-6.4	-4.2	-0.5	-0.1	-
No central heat					
1973-75	46.2	42.9	8.7	6.8	
1981-83	35.7	38.1	22.2	9.1	
1985-89	32.3	34.7	21.4	9.6	
Change, 1973-89	-13.9	-8.2	12.7	2.8	-
No electric outlets in one or more rooms					
1973-75	12.1	10.0	3.5	1.9	
1981-83	9.3	6.6	3.1	1.6	
1985-89	6.0	6.0	2.4	1.1	
Change, 1973-89	-6.1	-4.0	-1.1	-0.8	-
<i>Maintenance problems</i>					
Holes in floor					
1973-75	8.2	5.6	1.8	0.6	
1981-83	8.9	7.3	1.6	0.6	
1985-89	7.0	5.8	1.4	0.6	
Change, 1973-89	-1.2	0.2	-0.4	0.0	0 ^d
Open cracks in wall or ceiling					
1973-75	17.9	14.3	5.6	2.8	
1981-83	19.2	16.2	5.4	2.6	
1985-89	19.9	15.9	6.3	3.2	
Change, 1973-89	2.0	1.6	0.7	0.4	0

TABLE 4.6 / (continued)

Measure and Year	Income Decile		Income Quintile		Change in Gap, 1970-89
	First	Second	Third	Fifth	
<i>Maintenance problems</i>					
Leaky roof					
1973-75	16.5	14.2	7.2	5.3	
1981-83	14.9	12.8	7.0	4.9	
1985-89	11.9	12.5	8.5	7.3	
Change, 1973-89	-4.6	-1.7	1.3	2.0	-
<i>Other housing conditions</i>					
Crime problem in neighborhood					
1973-75	18.9	19.1	16.5	16.6	
1981-83	19.1	18.7	14.4	14.5	
1985 ^e	26.3	19.6	14.1	11.8	
Change, 1973-85	7.4	.5	-2.4	-4.8	+ ^f
More than one person per room					
1973-75	31.6	34.7	19.0	11.6	
1981-83	22.7	26.7	13.5	5.9	
1985-89 ^g	19.2	23.4	10.9	5.3	
Change, 1973-89	-12.4	-11.3	-8.1	-6.3	-
Tenant					
1973-75	62.5	54.5	23.9	9.1	
1981-83	67.8	62.2	24.8	7.6	
1985-89	78.2	68.9	31.0	8.1	
Change, 1973-89	13.7	14.4	17.1	-1.0	-

Sources: Tabulations of the American Housing Survey (AHS) data by Tim Veenstra.

a. Unweighted sample sizes for bottom decile are 7,638 in 1973-75, 5,033 in 1977-79, 4,424 in 1981-83, and 4,027 in 1985-89. Data are for families, not households.

b. Complete plumbing located in a single room within the unit.

c. - Decrease of 2 or more percentage points.

d. 0 Change of less than 2 percentage points.

e. Respondent's judgment.

f. + Increase of 2 or more percentage points.

g. Room count increased slightly in 1985 due to questionnaire change.

TABLE 4.7 / Children's Annual Doctor Visits, by Parents' Income, 1970-89

Age and Year	Income Decile		Income Quintile				M
	First	Second	Second	Third	Fourth	Fifth	
<i>No Doctor Visit Last Year (%)</i>							
Under 7							
1970	27.0	25.9	19.2	15.9	11.4	9.4	16.4
1980	12.1	11.7	11.8	10.2	10.4	7.2	10.3
1982	15.1	13.7	16.0	11.8	9.9	8.4	12.1
1989	13.7	14.9	13.8	10.4	7.7	5.3	10.3
7-17							
1970	45.1	45.0	41.5	36.9	32.4	25.7	36.3
1980	31.1	34.3	33.3	30.8	26.3	26.0	29.8
1982	31.2	33.9	35.3	32.3	27.1	23.0	30.1
1989	31.2	32.0	31.4	27.3	23.9	17.5	26.4
<i>Doctor Visits in a Year</i>							
Under 7							
1970	3.4	3.4	3.5	4.2	4.4	4.4	4.0
1980	3.7	4.1	4.2	4.2	4.3	4.3	4.2
1982	3.4	3.5	3.2	3.7	3.8	4.2	3.7
1989	3.6	3.7	3.6	4.0	4.0	4.7	4.0
7-17							
1970	2.0	1.9	1.9	2.1	2.4	2.6	2.2
1980	2.6	2.1	2.1	2.3	2.5	2.5	2.3
1982	2.6	2.1	2.1	2.2	2.6	2.5	2.3
1989	2.6	2.6	2.1	2.3	2.5	3.1	2.6

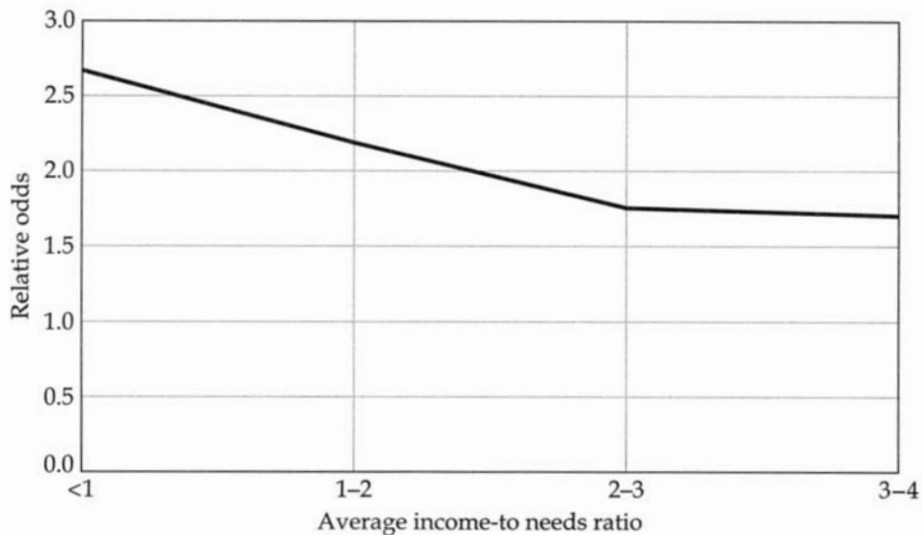
Source: Tabulations by David Knutson from public-use data tapes from the National Health Interview Survey. Unweighted cell sizes range from 987 to 8,072.

TABLE 4.8 / Percent of Children with Selected Consumer Durables and Telephone Service, by Parents' Income, 1970-90

Measure and Year	Income Decile		Income Quintile			
	First	Second	Second	Third	Fourth	Fifth
Motor vehicle						
1970	59.8	76.4	90.4	95.6	97.6	98.8
1980	58.6	78.1	89.7	95.7	97.7	98.4
1990	57.3	82.1	91.7	97.0	98.0	99.0
Change, 1970-90	-2.5	5.7	1.3	1.4	0.4	0.2
Two or more motor vehicles						
1970	13.2	20.0	32.3	44.4	57.6	74.8
1980	14.2	21.0	35.3	50.7	64.7	76.6
1990	17.3	34.3	56.4	75.3	86.6	92.9
Change, 1970-90	4.1	14.3	24.1	30.9	29.0	18.1
Air conditioning						
1973-75	27.5	31.8	41.1	48.9	55.2	62.2
1981-83	36.6	39.6	49.1	57.3	63.7	69.2
1985-89	41.5	47.4	57.9	64.9	69.7	72.8
Change, 1970-90	14.0	15.6	16.8	16.0	14.5	10.6
Telephone						
1970	60.8	66.9	83.0	91.7	95.0	98.5
1980	72.1	80.2	88.7	95.8	98.3	99.0
1990	68.7	79.7	90.8	96.5	98.3	99.5
Change, 1970-90	7.9	12.8	7.8	4.8	3.3	1.1

Sources: Tabulations for 1970, 1980, and 1990 are from census data; others are from the AHS.

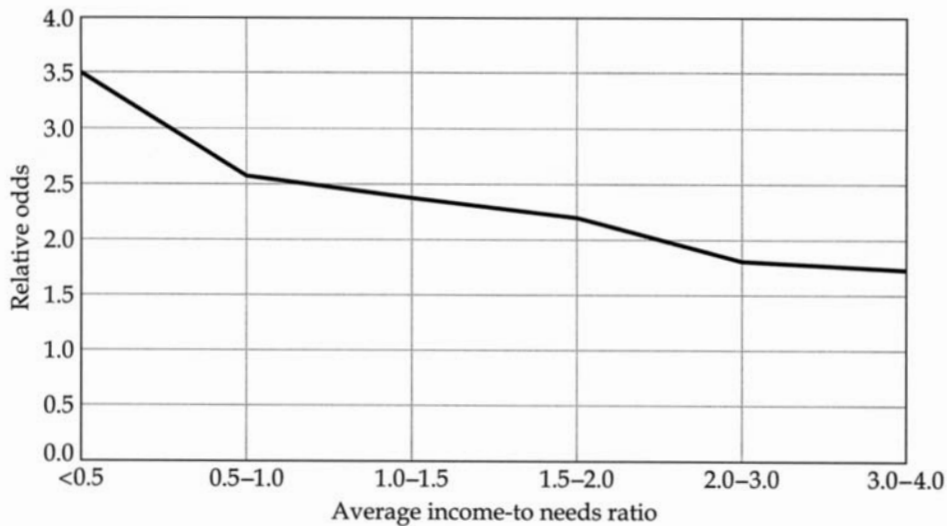
FIGURE 5.1 / Relative Odds of Low Height-for-Age, by Income-to-Needs Category^a



Source: Authors' calculations. See endnote 8.

a. Reference category is average income-to-needs (1978-90) > 4.0.

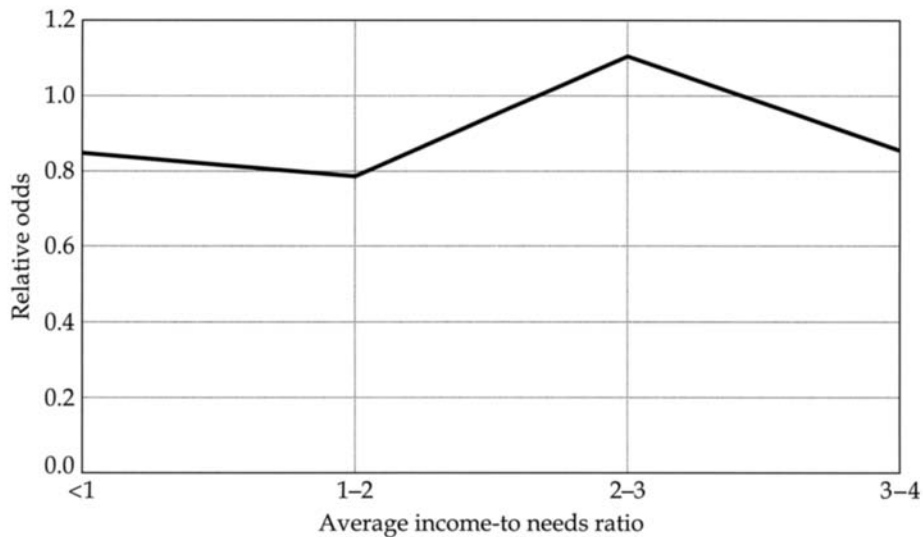
FIGURE 5.2 / Relative Odds of Low Height-for-Age, by Detailed Income-to-Needs Category^a



Source: Authors' calculations. See endnote 8.

a. Reference category is average income-to-needs (1978-90) > 4.0.

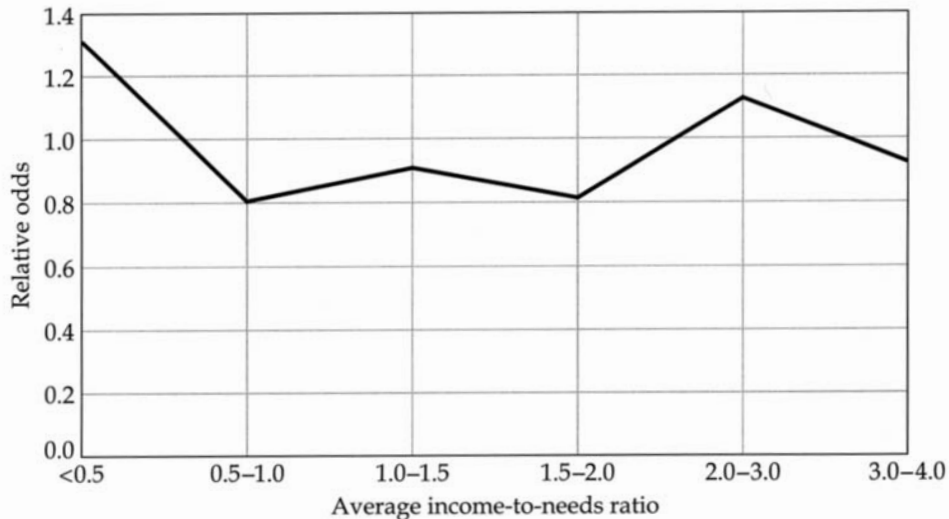
FIGURE 5.3 / Relative Odds of Low Weight-for-Height, by Income-to-Needs Category^a



Source: Authors' calculations. See endnote 8.

a. Reference category is average income-to-needs (1978-90) > 4.0.

FIGURE 5.4 / Relative Odds of Low Weight-for-Height, by Detailed Income-to-Needs Category^a



Source: Authors' calculations. See endnote 8.

a. Reference category is average income-to-needs (1978-90) > 4.0.

TABLE 5.1 / Characteristics of Children in the Sample, by Race^a

Measure	Full Sample	Nonblack	Black
<i>Outcomes (%)</i>			
Low weight-for-height ^b	12.2	12.4	12.0
Low height-for-age ^c	8.5	9.1	7.4
<i>Explanatory variables</i>			
Child's characteristics			
Boy (%)	51.0	52.0	49.3
Birth weight (100 g)	32.4 (5.7)	32.9 (5.7)	31.4 (5.5)
Height (inches)	46.7 (3.0)	46.6 (2.9)	47.0 (3.0)
Age at assessment (years)	5.9 (0.8)	5.9 (0.8)	5.9 (0.8)
Mother's characteristics			
Black (%)	35.0	0.0	100.0
Hispanic (nonblack) (%)	24.5	37.7	0.0
Completed schooling, 1990 (years)	12.0 (2.0)	11.9 (2.2)	12.2 (1.7)
Marital status (%)			
Married at birth and assessment	45.4	60.3	17.7
Never married at assessment	18.6	7.2	39.6
Not married at birth, married at assessment	13.5	11.2	17.8
Married at birth, not married at assessment	12.7	14.0	10.1
Divorced, separated, or widowed at birth and assessment	3.9	3.7	4.4
Other or missing	5.9	3.4	10.4
<i>Family income variables^d</i>			
Income-to-needs ratio	1.8 (1.3)	2.1 (1.3)	1.3 (1.0)
Income $\times 10^{-3}$ (\$1990)	2.6 (1.8)	3.0 (1.8)	1.9 (1.5)
Number in family	1.9 (0.9)	1.8 (0.9)	1.9 (1.0)

TABLE 5.1 / (continued)

Measure	Full Sample	Nonblack	Black
Income-to-needs category			
<1	32.2	22.3	50.7
1-2	31.4	32.1	30.3
2-3	19.4	23.5	12.0
3-4	10.8	14.0	2.2
>4	6.1	8.2	4.9
Duration of poverty			
Never poor	38.6	48.3	19.8
Poor some years	42.5	39.7	47.8
Poor all years	13.0	7.6	22.9
Missing ^e	9.7	8.5	11.8
Timing of poverty ^f			
Poor early, not late	10.4	8.2	14.5
Poor late, not early	6.1	6.3	5.9
Poor early and late	24.1	15.9	39.6
Not poor	56.6	67.6	35.6
Missing	2.8	2.0	4.4
<i>N</i>	1,698	1,104	594

Source: Data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) Child Supplements (CS) on children aged sixty to ninety-five months at assessment (1988 or 1990) with tape and scale measurements of height and weight available.

a. Values are sample means. Standard deviations in parentheses.

b. Below 10th percentile of the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS) standard for age and sex.

c. Below 10th percentile of NCHS standard for age and sex.

d. Averages from prenatal year through the year of or following assessment. See text for details.

e. Fewer than five observations (years) of family income available for the child.

f. Based on average income-to-needs ratio in roughly two halves of a child's lifetime: "early" (prenatal year through age two) and "late" (age three through assessment year). See text for details.

TABLE 5.2 / Replication Analysis: Estimated Effects of Average Income-to-Needs Ratio on Low Height-for-Age under Different Model Specifications, Full Sample^a

Variable	Model								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Child's characteristics									
Boy	0.10 (0.18)	0.10 (0.18)	0.08 (0.18)	0.08 (0.18)	0.08 (0.18)	0.10 (0.18)	0.10 (0.18)	0.08 (0.18)	0.14 (0.31)
Birth weight (100 g)	-0.08 (0.01)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.08 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)	-0.07 (0.02)
Age at assessment (months/12)	-0.10 (0.12)	-0.10 (0.12)	-0.11 (0.12)	-0.10 (0.12)	-0.10 (0.12)	-0.09 (0.12)	-0.10 (0.12)	-0.11 (0.12)	-0.10 (0.12)
Mother's characteristics									
Black	-0.21 (0.25)	-0.51 (0.24)	-0.30 (0.26)	-0.29 (0.26)	-0.29 (0.26)	-0.23 (0.26)	-0.29 (0.26)	-0.46 (0.43)	-0.30 (0.26)
Hispanic (nonblack)	-0.01 (0.23)	-0.01 (0.23)	-0.05 (0.23)	-0.05 (0.23)	-0.05 (0.24)	-0.01 (0.23)	-0.04 (0.24)	-0.35 (0.41)	-0.05 (0.23)
Schooling completed, 1990 (years)	-0.13 (0.04)		-0.09 (0.05)	-0.10 (0.05)	-0.10 (0.05)	-0.12 (0.04)	-0.10 (0.04)	-0.10 (0.05)	-0.09 (0.05)
Marital history									
Never married at assessment	-0.21 (0.30)		-0.43 (0.32)	-0.50 (0.32)	-0.41 (0.32)	-0.30 (0.33)	-0.40 (0.33)	-0.43 (0.33)	-0.43 (0.32)
Not married at birth, married at assessment	-0.26 (0.30)		-0.37 (0.30)	-0.40 (0.30)	-0.37 (0.30)	-0.24 (0.30)	-0.39 (0.32)	-0.38 (0.30)	-0.37 (0.30)
Married at birth, not married at assessment	0.25 (0.26)		0.11 (0.26)	0.05 (0.27)	0.13 (0.26)	0.24 (0.27)	0.19 (0.26)	0.10 (0.26)	0.11 (0.26)
Divorced, separated, or widowed at birth and assessment	0.48 (0.43)		0.26 (0.43)	0.19 (0.44)	0.29 (0.44)	0.44 (0.43)	0.24 (0.44)	0.25 (0.43)	0.25 (0.44)
Other or missing	0.09 (0.38)		-0.11 (0.40)	-0.19 (0.40)	-0.09 (0.40)	0.05 (0.40)	-0.08 (0.40)	-0.11 (0.40)	-0.11 (0.40)

Family income variables				
Average income-to-needs ratio	-0.26	-0.21		-0.28 -0.20
	(0.09)	(0.10)		(0.15) (0.12)
Black by average income-to-needs ratio				0.09
				(0.22)
Hispanic by average income-to-needs ratio				0.18
				(0.20)
Boy by average income-to-needs ratio				-0.04
				(0.16)
Income $\times 10^{-3}$ (\$1990)			-0.18	
			(0.08)	
Number in family			-0.05	
			(0.09)	
Average income-to-needs category				
<1			0.99	
			(0.58)	
1-2			0.80	
			(0.54)	
2-3			0.56	
			(0.56)	
3-4			0.52	
			(0.59)	
Duration of poverty				
Some years			-0.09	
			(0.24)	
All years			0.27	
			(0.34)	
Missing			0.05	
			(0.33)	

(Table continued on p. 82.)

TABLE 5.2 / (continued)

Variable	Model								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Timing of poverty									
Early, not late							0.49 (0.33)		
Late, not early							0.18 (0.39)		
Early and late							0.47 (0.27)		
Missing							-0.26 (0.54)		
Constant	2.16 (0.97)	0.92 (0.85)	2.12 (0.97)	2.39 (1.01)	1.41 (1.08)	1.97 (1.05)	1.68 (1.02)	2.29 (0.98)	2.08 (1.01)

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NLSY CS on children aged sixty to ninety-five months at assessment (1988 or 1990).

a. $N = 1,698$. Mean of dependent variable = 0.097. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 5.3 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Average Income-to-Needs Ratio on Low Weight-for-Height under Different Model Specifications, Full Sample^a

Variable	Model								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Child's characteristics									
Boy	0.04 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.05 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.04 (0.16)	0.21 (0.27)
Birth weight (100 g)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)	-0.05 (0.01)
Age at assessment (months/12)	-0.31 (0.14)	-0.34 (0.14)	-0.31 (0.14)	-0.32 (0.14)	-0.30 (0.14)	-0.31 (0.14)	-0.32 (0.14)	-0.31 (0.14)	-0.31 (0.14)
Height (inches)	0.14 (0.04)	0.14 (0.04)	0.13 (0.04)	0.14 (0.04)	0.13 (0.04)	0.14 (0.04)	0.13 (0.04)	0.14 (0.04)	0.13 (0.04)
Mother's characteristics									
Black	-0.08 (0.21)	-0.07 (0.20)	-0.08 (0.22)	-0.08 (0.21)	-0.06 (0.21)	-0.05 (0.21)	-0.07 (0.22)	-0.08 (0.37)	-0.08 (0.22)
Hispanic (nonblack)	0.38 (0.21)	0.32 (0.20)	0.38 (0.20)	0.37 (0.20)	0.39 (0.21)	0.42 (0.21)	0.31 (0.21)	0.60 (0.37)	0.38 (0.20)
Schooling completed, 1990 (years)	0.09 (0.04)		0.09 (0.04)	0.09 (0.04)	0.08 (0.04)	0.09 (0.04)	0.10 (0.04)	0.09 (0.04)	0.09 (0.04)
Marital history									
Never married at assessment	-0.08 (0.25)		-0.10 (0.27)	-0.13 (0.27)	-0.04 (0.28)	-0.06 (0.28)	-0.18 (0.27)	-0.13 (0.27)	-0.10 (0.27)
Not married at birth, married at assessment	-0.29 (0.26)		-0.30 (0.27)	-0.32 (0.26)	-0.27 (0.27)	-0.21 (0.27)	-0.24 (0.27)	-0.29 (0.27)	-0.30 (0.27)
Married at birth, not married at assessment	-0.21 (0.27)		-0.23 (0.27)	-0.25 (0.27)	-0.17 (0.27)	-0.15 (0.27)	-0.38 (0.27)	-0.22 (0.27)	-0.23 (0.27)

(Table continued on p. 84.)

TABLE 5.3 / (continued)

Variable	Model								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Divorced, separated, or widowed at birth and assessment	-0.40 (0.47)		-0.42 (0.48)	-0.43 (0.48)	-0.36 (0.49)	-0.36 (0.48)	-0.57 (0.50)	-0.43 (0.49)	-0.43 (0.48)
Other or missing	0.06 (0.33)		0.04 (0.34)	0.02 (0.34)	0.09 (0.35)	0.12 (0.34)	-0.16 (0.35)	0.03 (0.34)	0.04 (0.34)
Family income variables									
Average income-to-needs ratio		0.06 (0.06)	-0.02 (0.08)					0.03 (0.10)	0.03 (0.09)
Black by average income-to-needs ratio								-0.08 (0.16)	
Hispanic by average income-to-needs ratio								-0.11 (0.16)	
Boy by average income-to-needs ratio									-0.09 (0.12)
Income $\times 10^{-3}$ (\$1990)					-0.02 (0.06)				
Number in family					-0.05 (0.10)				
Average income-to-needs category									
<1						-0.15 (0.41)			
1-2						-0.24 (0.38)			
2-3						0.10 (0.38)			
3-4						-0.17 (0.41)			

Duration of poverty									
Some years						-0.30			
						(0.20)			
All years						0.05			
						(0.33)			
Missing						-0.26			
						(0.33)			
Timing of poverty									
Early, not late							-0.15		
							(0.30)		
Late, not early							0.94		
							(0.29)		
Early and late							0.20		
							(0.24)		
Missing							-0.61		
							(0.62)		
Constant									
						-5.93	-5.13	-5.96	-5.75
						(1.49)	(1.39)	(1.50)	(1.53)
						-5.76	-5.85	-6.41	-6.08
						(1.04)	(1.03)	(1.03)	(1.52)
									-6.07
									(1.49)

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NLSY CS on children aged sixty to ninety-five months at assessment (1988 or 1990).

a. $N = 1,489$. Mean of dependent variable = 0.122. Coefficients from logit models with standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 5.4 / Estimated Effects of Average Income-to-Needs Ratio on Low Height-for-Age and Low and High Weight-for-Height, Various Subsamples^a

Sample and Model ^b	Height-for-Age ^c Low	Weight-for-Height ^d Low	Weight-for-Height High	N ^e	
				Height-for-Age	Weight-for-Height
1. Full sample	-0.21 (0.10)	-0.02 (0.08)	-0.01 (0.05)	1,698	1,489
2. Girls	-0.12 (0.12)	0.05 (0.11)	-0.04 (0.10)	831	722
3. Boys	-0.32 (0.16)	-0.09 (0.11)	0.02 (0.10)	867	767
4. Black, non-Hispanic	-0.11 (0.20)	0.14 (0.15)	0.04 (0.14)	594	531
5. Non-black	-0.23 (0.12)	-0.07 (0.09)	-0.03 (0.10)	1,104	958
Nonblack					
6. Girl	-0.11 (0.14)	-0.02 (0.12)	-0.00 (0.11)	530	441
7. Boy	-0.33 (0.18)	-0.12 (0.13)	-0.09 (0.15)	574	505
Black, non-Hispanic					
8. Girl	-0.16 (0.21)	0.35 (0.19)	-0.14 (0.18)	301	269
9. Boy	0.15 (0.33)	-0.06 (0.23)	0.35 (0.24)	293	262

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NLSY CS on children aged sixty to ninety-five months at assessment (1988 or 1990).

a. Coefficients from logit models with standard errors in parentheses.

b. In addition to lifetime average income-to-needs ratio for child, controls are, where appropriate for the subsample, the child's sex, age, and birth weight and the mother's race, marital history, and completed schooling.

c. Below 10th percentile of NCHS standard for age and sex.

d. Below 10th percentile of the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS) standard for age and sex.

e. Tape measurement available for height-for-age; tape and scale measurement available for weight-for-height.

TABLE 5.5 / Estimated Effects of Average Income-to-Needs Ratio on Low Height-for-Age and Height-for-Age, Full Sample and Cousins Subsample^a

Outcome Variable and Specification	Full	Cousins Subsample ^b	
	Sample XSEC ^c	XSEC ^c	Fixed- Effects ^d
<i>Low height-for-age</i>			
1. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls ^e	-0.014 (.006)	0.010 (.017)	-0.028 (.019)
2. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls + maternal and infant size ^f	-0.008 (.006)	0.015 (.017)	-0.012 (.016)
<i>Height-for-age (z-score)</i>			
Linear specifications			
1. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls ^e	0.072 (.028)	0.038 (.100)	0.091 (.075)
2. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls + maternal and infant size ^f	0.035 (.026)	0.003 (.090)	0.035 (.087)
Quadratic specifications			
1. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls ^e			
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.200 (.061)	0.125 (.265)	0.124 (.223)
(Average income-to-needs ratio) ²	-0.019 (.007)	-0.016 (.042)	-0.006 (.036)
2. Socioeconomic status + demographic controls + maternal and infant size ^f			
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.129 (.058)	0.027 (.247)	0.026 (.261)
(Average income-to-needs ratio) ²	-0.014 (.007)	-0.005 (.039)	-0.000 (.043)
<i>N</i>	1,698	210	210

Source: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) and fixed-effects models using data from the NLSY CS on children aged sixty to ninety-five months at assessment (1988 or 1990).

a. Heteroskedasticity-consistent standard errors in parentheses.

b. Sample children who have a first cousin (a child of the sister of the sample child's mother) in the sample.

c. Cross-sectional estimates.

d. Computed by entering a dummy variable for the baseline (origin) household of the mother of each child in the cousins subsample.

e. Controls include (where appropriate) child's age (years), sex, and birth order (first vs. higher); mother's race, schooling, marital history, Armed Forces Qualifying Test score, age at birth of first child, and the average income-to-needs ratio of the family over the child's lifetime.

f. Controls include, in addition to those listed in note e, child's short length at birth (<19 inches) and birth weight (100 g); and mother's body mass index (kg/m²) and height (inches).

TABLE 5.6 / Estimated Effects of Average Income-to-Needs Ratio on Motor and Social Development^a

Independent Variable	Full sample XSEC ^c	Cousins Subsample ^b	
		XSEC ^c	Fixed-Effects ^d
<i>1. Basic controls^e</i>			
Average income-to-needs category			
<1	-4.7 (1.9)	-8.7 (5.1)	-12.3 (5.9)
1-2	-1.5 (1.9)	-5.7 (4.6)	-15.7 (5.0)
2-3	-0.4 (1.7)	-6.7 (4.7)	0.3 (4.9)

TABLE 5.6 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Full sample XSEC ^c	Cousins Subsample ^b	
		XSEC ^c	Fixed-Effects ^d
<i>2. Basic controls + infant health^f</i>			
Average income-to-needs category			
<1	-5.9 (1.9)	-7.8 (5.0)	-12.3 (5.7)
1-2	-2.2 (1.7)	-4.5 (4.4)	-15.7 (5.0)
2-3	-1.0 (1.7)	-7.7 (4.6)	-2.0 (4.9)
<i>3. Basic controls + infant health + maternal characteristics</i>			
Average income-to-needs category			
<1	-4.2 (2.5)	-11.1 (6.1)	-11.4 (6.4)
1-2	-1.3 (2.0)	-7.7 (4.9)	-15.7 (4.8)
2-3	-0.5 (1.8)	-9.7 (4.7)	-2.0 (4.9)
<i>Average income-to-needs ratio</i>			
1. Basic controls ^e	0.9 (0.5)	1.6 (1.3)	3.9 (1.6)
2. Basic controls + infant health ^f	1.2 (0.5)	1.2 (1.3)	3.9 (1.5)
3. Basic controls + infant health + maternal characteristics ^g	0.6 (0.6)	1.9 (1.7)	3.8 (1.6)

Source: Authors' calculations from OLS and fixed-effects models of motor and social development using data from the NLSY CS on children aged zero to thirty-five months at assessment (1986 or 1988).

a. NLSY Children aged zero to thirty-five months in 1986 or 1988. Number of observations: full sample: 2344; cousins subsample: 400.

b. The cousins subsample are sample children who have a first cousin who is also in the sample (that is, their mothers are sisters).

c. XSEC: cross-section. Fixed-effects estimates are computed by entering a dummy variable for the baseline (origin) household of the mother of each child in the cousins subsample.

d. Basic controls are long-term poverty category, sex, and age (in years) of child (two dummy variables), and race of mother.

e. Controls include those listed in note d and birth weight, premature birth (< 37 weeks gestation), and short length (< 19 inches) of child.

f. Controls include those listed in note e and mother's age at first birth, AFQT score, and marital history (five dummy variables).

TABLE 6.1 / Demographic Characteristics of Families in the Sample

Characteristic	N	%
Ethnicity of child		
European American	985	76.9
African American	158	12.3
Hispanic	51	4.0
Other	87	6.8
Number of children in family		
1	522	40.7
2	473	36.9
3	204	15.9
4	54	4.2
5	15	1.2
6+	13	1.0
Mother's education		
Less than 12th grade	122	9.5
High school/general equivalency diploma	267	20.8
Some college	430	33.6
Bachelor's-level work	272	21.2
Postgraduate work	190	14.8
Partner at home		
Yes	1,100	85.9
No	181	14.1
Other adults in family		
Yes	176	13.7
No	1,105	86.3
Income-to-needs ratio		
<1.0	206	16.7
1.0-1.99	227	18.4
2.0-2.99	213	17.3
3.0-3.99	190	15.4
4.0+	398	32.3
Mother's work hours		
0	435	35.0
1-9	51	4.1
10-19	73	5.9
20-29	117	9.4
30-39	134	10.0
40-49	352	28.3
50+	80	6.4

Source: National Institute of Child Health and Human Development (NICHD) Study of Early Child Care. Sample included families of 1,281 children who participated in the study from 1991 at least through age fifteen months.

TABLE 6.2 / Predictors of Children's Age of Entry into Ten or More Hours of Care under Different Model Specifications^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Intercept	47.46***	18.28*	54.53**	30.23***
Ethnicity	12.07	7.72	13.18	7.22
Sex	1.57	1.03	0.63	1.16
Family characteristics				
Children in family at fifteen months	53.41***	10.46*	50.26***	9.94
Mother's education	21.96***	11.16*	17.28***	14.68**
Partner at home (at one month)	3.27	1.60	9.46	4.36
Other adults in family	1.41	1.58	1.51	1.94
Income				
Average income-to-needs ratio		25.67***	—	20.12***
Income from mother's earnings (%)		173.18***	—	170.42***
Duration of poverty			15.96**	—
Public assistance				27.08***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care on 1,281 children born in 1991 who participated in the study at least until age fifteen months.

a. Values are chi-squares. $df = 4$ for all variables except ethnicity, for which $df = 12$.

TABLE 6.3 / Mean Levels of Independent Variables Predicting Age of Entry into Child Care

Independent Variable	Age of Entry (Months)				
	0-2	3-5	6-11	12-15	No Care by Fifteen Months
Family characteristics					
Children in family at fifteen months	1.84	1.68	1.94	2.11	2.32
Mother's education	2.10	2.39	1.98	2.17	1.92
Average income-to-needs ratio	3.26	4.01	3.10	2.60	2.66
Income from mother's earnings (%)	51	45	38	37	18
Duration of poverty (%)					
Never	41	22	11	3	22
Once	54	19	8	2	16
Twice	35	21	22	3	19
Three times	26	19	12	8	35
Public assistance (%)					
Never	43	22	10	3	21
Once	50	16	17	3	14
Twice	43	18	15	2	23
Three times	26	19	17	9	29

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care on 1,281 children born in 1991 who participated in the study at least until age fifteen months.

TABLE 6.4 / Predictors of Children's Hours in Care at Age Fifteen Months^a

Independent Variable	Model ^b								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
<i>df</i>	875	876	799	807	865	807	798	807	798
Ethnicity ^c									
African American	4.09 (2.27)		3.77 (2.18)		1.28 (1.86)		4.87 (2.49)		2.29 (2.31)
Hispanic	3.61 (3.19)		5.96 (2.91)*		2.40 (2.57)		5.93 (3.37)*		5.39 (2.90)
Other nonwhite	7.56 (2.45)**		6.46 (2.26)**		4.79 (2.00)*		8.51 (2.62)**		5.72 (2.27)*
Family characteristics									
Sex	0.01 (1.18)		-0.24 (1.07)		0.87 (0.96)		0.23 (1.23)		0.29 (1.07)
Children in family	-1.71 (0.61)**		-0.39 (0.58)		-0.64 (0.50)		-1.55 (0.66)*		-0.37 (0.58)
Mother's education	-0.54 (0.57)		-3.08 (0.59)***		-1.31 (0.55)*		-1.38 (0.63)*		-2.76 (0.59)***
Partner at home	0.77 (3.86)		5.49 (3.16)		-2.60 (3.14)		-.092 (4.36)		4.64 (3.16)
Partner at home (frequency)	-3.99 (5.69)		-6.44 (4.45)		-0.78 (4.71)		-7.59 (6.20)		-3.77 (4.54)
Other adult relative in home	3.03 (1.99)		3.70 (1.95)*		3.87 (1.66)*		3.45 (2.17)		4.08 (1.94)*
Income-to-needs ratio ^{de}									
<1.00		4.77 (2.03)*	0.86 (2.69)	8.20 (2.11)***	4.48 (2.16)*			-4.20 (2.67)	-1.09 (2.77)
2.00-2.99		0.99 (1.78)	1.67 (1.83)	-1.28 (1.69)	-0.12 (1.65)			1.55 (1.98)	3.50 (1.94)
3.00-3.99		4.03 (1.85)*	6.83 (1.98)**	0.44 (1.78)	2.69 (1.80)			4.10 (2.11)	8.61 (2.07)***
4.00+		6.16 (1.60)***	11.13 (1.89)***	1.66 (1.56)	4.66 (1.78)**			9.27 (1.96)***	12.98 (2.00)***

Income from mother's earnings (%) ^d	31.51 (1.95)***	33.40 (2.22)***	7.20 (2.86)*	6.92 (2.75)*				31.86 (2.31)***	33.98 (2.21)***
Amount time mother employed			5.00 (0.39)***	4.69 (0.39)***					
Duration of poverty					0.43 (1.21)	-2.88 (1.10)**			
Public assistance								2.69 (0.96)**	2.41 (0.86)**
Adjusted R ²	0.0318***	.2375***	.2806***	.3681***	.3766***	.007	.0382***	.2024***	.2868***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Author's calculations from ordinary least squares regressions using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care on children born in 1991 who participated in the study until at least fifteen months.

- Values are unstandardized regression weights. Standard errors of betas in parentheses.
- All models include site differences.
- European American, non-Hispanic is the omitted group.
- Based only on fifteen-month assessment for comparability with time at which mother's work hours were assessed.
- Income-to-needs ratio 1.00–1.99 is the omitted group.

TABLE 6.5 / Child's Mean Hours in Child Care, Percentage of Family Income from Mother's Earnings, and Mother's Weekly Hours at Work and in School, by Economic Variables^a

Economic Variable	N	Children in Child Care (%)	Hours in Care (per Week)	Income from Mother (%)	Mother's Work Hours (per Week)	Mothers Hours in School (per Week)
Income-to-needs ratio						
<1.00	206	48.5	33.14	29.7	15.75	8.83
1.00-1.99	227	67.8	33.19	43.2	28.43	1.49
2.00-2.99	213	74.6	32.61	38.2	29.21	0.79
3.00-3.99	190	73.7	36.10	40.1	32.08	1.76
4.00+	398	84.9	36.00	34.5	30.45	0.98
Duration of poverty						
Three times	104	49.0	32.09	22.9	13.08	11.27
Twice	68	64.7	40.26	44.4	30.43	4.09
Once	123	71.5	35.80	49.9	33.40	1.82
Never	847	75.7	34.04	34.5	29.14	1.05
Public assistance						
Three times	131	55.0	36.03	25.2	19.93	9.90
Twice	128	61.7	34.76	41.4	29.10	4.00
Once	70	64.3	35.00	37.1	29.30	2.71
Never	895	77.1	34.35	37.1	29.30	1.00

Source: National Institute of Child Health and Human Development (NICHD) Study of Early Child Care. Sample included families of 1,281 children who participated in the study from 1991 at least through age fifteen months.

a. Except percentage of children in child care, all values based on the 891 children who received any nonmaternal care.

TABLE 6.6 / Predictors of Children's Type of Care at Entry into Ten or More Hours of Child Care^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	22.02***	51.38***	19.69**
Ethnicity	6.98	13.02	18.07
Sex	5.06	7.31	5.05
Family characteristics			
Children in family at fifteen months	20.83***	27.25***	46.01***
Mother's education	26.48***	6.00	30.97***
Partner at home (at one month)	23.27***	26.69***	19.61***
Other adults in family	10.63*	13.24*	10.42
Income			
Average income-to-needs ratio		72.13***	
Income from mother's earnings (%)		90.93***	
Duration of poverty			12.16*

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations from logit models using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care on 1,281 children born in 1991 who participated in the study at least until age fifteen months.

a. Values are chi-squares. $df = 4$ for all variables except ethnicity for which $df = 12$.

TABLE 6.7 / Mean Levels of Independent Variables Predicting Type of Child Care at Entry

Independent Variable	Type of Care				
	Father	Grandparent	In-home	Child Care Home	Child Care Center
<i>N</i>	198	140	133	251	106
Family characteristics					
Children in family at fifteen months	1.89	1.68	2.10	1.70	1.65
Mother's education	2.09	1.95	2.58	2.21	2.34
Partner at home (proportion)	0.96	0.81	0.83	0.82	0.86
Other adults in family (proportion)	0.09	0.26	0.13	0.14	0.09
Income					
Average income-to-needs ratio	3.01	2.91	5.25	3.46	3.78
Income from mother's earnings (%)	0.42	0.47	0.41	0.51	0.52
Duration of poverty					
Never (proportion)	0.23	0.16	0.17	0.30	0.14
Once	0.36	0.20	0.05	0.32	0.06
Twice	0.23	0.16	0.16	0.36	0.09
Three times	0.24	0.24	0.18	0.22	0.11

Source: National Institute of Child Health and Human Development (NICHD) Study of Early Child Care. Sample included families of 1,281 children who participated in the study from 1991 at least through age fifteen months.

TABLE 6.8 / Predictors of Quality of Care at Age Fifteen Months, by Type of Care^a

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
Father Care				
<i>df</i>	92	92	89	—
Ethnicity	-1.23 (0.72)	-1.16 (0.68)	-3.50 (1.15)**	—
Sex	0.67 (0.60)	0.24 (0.56)	0.37 (0.96)	—
Children in family	-1.62 (0.40)***	-1.01 (0.38)**	-1.39 (0.65)*	—
Mother's education	0.23 (0.30)	0.18 (0.28)	0.99 (0.49)*	—
<i>R</i> ²	.2024***	.0758	.2588***	—
<i>df</i>	92	92	89	—
Income-to-needs ratio <1.00	-1.54 (1.07)	-1.80 (0.96)	-6.63 (1.67)***	—
2.00-2.99	0.02 (0.82)	0 (0.74)	-0.58 (1.28)	—
3.00-3.99	0.76 (0.92)	-0.49 (0.84)	0.57 (1.44)	—
4.00+	2.95 (0.95)**	1.95 (0.86)*	2.56 (1.53)	—
Adjusted <i>R</i> ²	.1153*	.0542	.2161*	—
<i>df</i>	88	88	85	—
Ethnicity	-0.94 (0.78)	-0.99 (0.74)	-2.95 (1.24)*	—
Sex	0.64 (0.59)	0.20 (0.56)	0.30 (0.95)	—
Children in family	-1.51 (0.41)*	-0.88 (0.38)*	-1.14 (0.64)	—
Mother's education	0 (0.32)	0.06 (0.31)	0.68 (0.52)	—
Income-to-needs ratio <1.00	-0.49 (1.09)	-0.95 (1.03)	-4.38 (1.72)*	—
2.00-2.99	-0.28 (0.79)	-0.27 (0.75)	-1.49 (1.27)	—
3.00-3.99	0.41 (0.93)	-0.88 (0.88)	-0.94 (1.48)	—

TABLE 6.8 / (continued)

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
Income-to-needs ratio				
4.00+	2.07 (1.00)*	1.19 (0.94)	0.33 (1.62)	—
Adjusted R ²	.2191*	.0919	.2855*	—
Grandparent Care				
<i>df</i>	63	63	62	—
Ethnicity	0.31 (0.86)	0.10 (0.83)	-2.24 (1.46)	—
Sex	0.26 (0.65)	0.67 (0.63)	1.41 (1.12)	—
Children in family	-1.20 (0.33)***	-0.83 (0.32)*	-1.62 (0.55)**	—
Mother's education	0.09 (0.35)	0.41 (0.34)	1.69 (0.59)**	—
R ²	.2016**	.1459*	.2608***	—
<i>df</i>	63	62	62	—
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	-0.06 (1.16)	-1.56 (1.04)	-1.42 (2.08)	—
2.00-2.00	2.37 (1.25)	2.11 (1.11)	4.48 (2.21)*	—
3.00-3.99	2.08 (1.10)	1.15 (0.98)	4.14 (1.96)*	—
4.00+	2.90 (1.14)*	2.24 (1.02)*	4.69 (2.01)*	—
Adjusted R ²	.1580*	.2385*	.1734*	—
<i>df</i>	59	58	58	—
Ethnicity	1.15 (0.87)	0.94 (0.81)	-1.33 (1.53)	—
Sex	0.23 (0.64)	0.48 (0.60)	1.43 (1.14)	—
Children in family	-1.13 (0.33)**	-0.65 (0.31)*	-1.49 (0.58)*	—
Mother's education	-0.49 (0.40)	-0.35 (0.37)	1.00 (0.70)	—

(Table continued on p. 120.)

TABLE 6.8 / (continued)

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	0.71 (1.15)	-1.15 (1.08)	0.82 (2.07)	—
2.00-2.99	2.98 (1.19)*	2.49 (1.12)*	4.14 (2.12)	—
3.00-3.99	2.26 (1.08)*	1.49 (1.01)	3.22 (1.97)	—
4.00 +	3.48 (1.14)**	2.78 (1.07)*	3.58 (2.05)	—
Adjusted R^2	.2825*	.2766*	.2768*	—
In-home Care				
<i>df</i>	84	83	84	—
Ethnicity	-1.33 (0.65)*	-1.31 (0.62)*	-4.35 (1.28)**	—
Sex	0.39 (0.48)	0.71 (0.44)	0.94 (0.94)	—
Children in family	-0.64 (0.26)*	-0.41 (0.24)	-1.18 (0.51)*	—
Mother's education	0.55 (0.25)*	0.61 (0.23)**	1.21 (0.49)*	—
R^2	.2888***	.3881*	.2739***	—
<i>df</i>	84	83	84	—
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	-3.84 (1.22)**	-2.07 (1.18)	-5.00 (2.39)*	—
2.00-2.99	-1.43 (1.17)	-1.13 (1.14)	0.02 (2.30)	—
3.00-3.99	0.29 (1.01)	0.56 (0.98)	3.78 (1.98)	—
4.00+	0.66 (0.87)	1.13 (0.84)	4.92 (1.70)**	—
Adjusted R^2	.3251*	.3596*	.3095*	—
<i>df</i>	80	79	80	—
Ethnicity	-0.58 (0.69)	-1.04 (0.67)	-2.47 (1.35)	—
Sex	0.33 (0.46)	0.73 (0.44)	0.86 (0.90)	—

TABLE 6.8 / (continued)

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
Children in family	-0.67 (0.27)*	-0.27 (0.26)	-1.01 (0.53)	—
Mother's education	0.43 (0.29)	0.67 (0.27)*	0.56 (0.56)	—
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	-4.10 (1.21)**	-1.86 (1.16)	-4.91 (2.39)*	—
2.00-2.99	-2.06 (1.30)	-2.68 (1.24)*	-1.31 (2.56)	—
3.00-3.99	-0.53 (1.07)	-0.63 (1.04)	2.15 (2.11)	—
4.00+	-0.77 (1.02)	-0.63 (0.98)	2.25 (2.01)	—
Adjusted R ²	.3721*	.4185*	.3535*	—
Child Care Homes				
<i>df</i>	186	186	186	185
Ethnicity	-0.32 (0.50)	-0.67 (0.51)	-3.58 (0.93)***	-1.92 (0.82)*
Sex	0.88 (.40)*	1.32 (0.40)**	3.13 (0.74)***	1.45 (0.65)*
Children in family	-0.05 (0.24)	-0.04 (0.25)	-0.44 (0.45)	0.22 (0.40)
Mother's education	0.24 (0.18)	0.24 (0.18)	0.63 (0.34)	0.85 (0.38)**
R ²	.1178***	.0563*	.2475***	.1661***
<i>df</i>	186	186	186	185
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	-0.80 (0.79)	-0.59 (0.82)	-4.84 (1.54)**	-5.19 (1.26)***
2.00-2.99	-0.11 (0.65)	0.03 (0.67)	-0.43 (1.26)	-0.18 (1.04)
3.00-3.99	0.17 (0.68)	0.42 (0.69)	1.11 (1.31)	0.48 (1.07)
4.00+	0.68 (0.62)	1.21 (0.63)	1.86 (1.20)	1.48 (0.98)
Adjusted R ²	.0994**	.0099	.1578***	.2018***

(Table continued on p. 122.)

TABLE 6.8 / (continued)

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
<i>df</i>	182	182	182	181
Ethnicity	-0.22 (0.52)	-0.51 (0.53)	-3.15 (0.95)**	-1.28 (0.81)
Sex	0.85 (0.40)*	1.28 (0.41)*	3.00 (0.73)***	1.26 (0.63)*
Children in family	0.01 (0.25)	0.03 (0.25)	-0.14 (0.46)	0.60 (0.39)
Mother's education	0.13 (0.22)	0.08 (0.22)	0.30 (0.40)	0.32 (0.34)
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	-0.63 (0.82)	-0.40 (0.82)	-3.98 (1.49)**	-5.05 (1.28)***
2.00-2.99	-0.29 (0.67)	-0.20 (0.67)	-1.31 (1.21)	-0.73 (1.04)
3.00-3.99	-0.05 (0.69)	0.11 (0.70)	-0.14 (1.26)	-0.02 (1.08)
4.00+	0.28 (0.70)	0.72 (0.71)	-0.05 (1.28)	0.52 (1.10)
Adjusted R^2	.1056**	.0496	.2666***	.2305***
Child Care Center				
<i>df</i>	111	111	—	102
Ethnicity	0.07 (0.44)	0.35 (0.71)	—	-2.09 (1.46)
Sex	0.63 (0.30)*	1.07 (0.49)*	—	0.47 (1.03)
Children in family	0.02 (0.14)	-0.24 (0.22)	—	-0.36 (0.46)
Mother's education	-0.04 (0.15)	0.04 (0.24)	—	0.92 (0.51)
R^2	.2011***	.0599	—	.3017***
<i>df</i>	111	111	—	102
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	0.94 (0.63)	2.04 (1.01)*	—	1.13 (1.99)
2.00-2.99	-0.08 (0.55)	1.05 (0.88)	—	2.41 (1.77)
3.00-3.99	0.29 (0.56)	1.52 (0.90)	—	4.91 (1.79)**

TABLE 6.8 / (continued)

	Positive Caregiving Frequency	Positive Caregiving Rating	HOME Inventory	Profile
Income-to-needs ratio				
4.00+	0.46 (0.48)	0.92 (0.78)	— —	5.06 (1.55)**
Adjusted R^2	.1951***	.0535	—	.3289***
<i>df</i>	107	107	—	98
Ethnicity	0.04 (0.46)	0.56 (0.72)	— —	-1.31 (1.42)
Sex	0.59 (0.32)	1.11 (0.50)*	— —	0.20 (1.00)
Children in family	0.03 (0.15)	-0.42 (0.23)	— —	-0.47 (0.46)
Mother's education	-0.08 (0.18)	0.27 (0.29)	— —	0.61 (0.58)
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.00	0.66 (0.67)	2.45 (1.06)*	— —	2.20 (2.13)
2.00-2.99	-0.16 (0.58)	1.22 (0.89)	— —	2.26 (1.84)
3.00-3.99	0.41 (0.57)	1.72 (0.91)	— —	4.31 (1.85)*
4.00+	0.49 (0.55)	0.38 (0.86)	— —	3.67 (1.74)*
Adjusted R^2	.1955***	.0903*	—	.3325***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Author's calculations from ordinary least squares regressions using data from the NICHD Study of Early Child Care on children born in 1991 who participated in the study until at least fifteen months.

a. Values are unstandardized regression weights. Standard deviations in parentheses. All regressions include site.

TABLE 6.9 / Percentage of Families Receiving Child Care Subsidies at Child's Age Fifteen Months, by Type of Care and Income-to-Needs Ratio^a

Source of Subsidy	Income-to-Needs Ratio				
	<1.00	1.00–1.99	2.00–2.99	3.00–3.99	4.00+
Father Care					
Government	10.0	8.8	0.0	0.0	0.0
Private	80.0	88.2	88.5	89.5	83.3
Employer	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	5.6
Tax credit	0.0	5.9	7.7	5.3	16.7
<i>N</i>	10	34	26	19	18
Grandparent Care					
Government	22.2	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Private	55.6	75.0	75.0	62.5	85.0
Employer	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Tax credit	0.0	16.7	37.5	6.3	10.0
<i>N</i>	9	12	16	16	20
In-Home Care					
Government	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Private	83.3	33.3	25.0	18.8	15.8
Employer	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	1.8
Tax credit	0.0	44.4	25.0	37.5	38.6
<i>N</i>	6	9	8	16	57
Child Care Home					
Government	26.3	2.9	0.0	0.0	5.7
Private	21.1	11.8	36.6	26.3	25.7
Employer	10.5	2.9	0.0	0.0	2.9
Tax credit	31.6	55.9	61.0	55.3	61.4
<i>N</i>	19	34	41	38	70
Child Care Center					
Government	63.6	17.6	4.5	0.0	0.0
Private	9.1	5.9	22.7	15.0	12.7
Employer	18.2	11.8	13.6	0.0	10.9
Tax credit	36.4	70.6	68.2	90.0	81.8
<i>N</i>	11	17	22	20	55

Source: National Institute of Child Health and Human Development (NICHD) Study of Early Child Care. Sample included families of 1,281 children who participated in the study from 1991 at least through age fifteen months.

a. Each child is entered only for the primary type of care, but the subsidy information applies to all types of care received by the child.

TABLE 7.1 / Characteristics of Children in the NLSY Sample, by Race^a

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
<i>Outcomes</i>			
PPVT-R (1986) ^b	86.8 (20.4)	94.2 (18.4)	74.4 (17.4)
PIAT Reading ^c	103.3 (12.1)	103.9 (12.1)	102.3 (10.9)
Recognition (1988, ages 5–6 years)	98.6 (12.6)	100.9 (12.4)	94.9 (12.1)
PIAT Mathematics (1988, ages 5–6 years)	103.6 (13.5)	106.5 (13.5)	100.5 (12.8)
PIAT Reading Recognition (1990, ages 7–8 years)	99.2 (12.2)	102.5 (11.7)	95.6 (11.7)
PIAT Mathematics (1990, ages 7–8 years)			
<i>Independent variables</i>			
Child's characteristics			
Male	0.48 (0.50)	0.50 (0.50)	0.46 (0.50)
Black	0.38 (0.48)	0.00 (0.00)	1.00 (0.00)
Low birth weight (<2,500 g)	0.09 (0.29)	0.08 (0.27)	0.12 (0.32)
Family characteristics			
Mother's education (years)	11.7 (3.3)	11.7 (3.9)	11.9 (1.8)
Married, continuously	0.49 (0.50)	0.63 (0.48)	0.22 (0.42)
Divorced or separated, continuously	0.04 (0.19)	0.04 (0.19)	0.04 (0.19)
Female head of household, continuously	0.22 (0.42)	0.06 (0.23)	0.50 (0.50)
Change to one-parent family	0.12 (0.33)	0.15 (0.35)	0.09 (0.28)
Change to two-parent family	0.15 (0.36)	0.14 (0.35)	0.16 (0.37)
HOME cognitive (1986, ages 5–6 years) ^d	97.4 (15.9)	100.3 (14.8)	91.9 (16.5)
HOME emotional support (1986, ages 3–4 years)	97.6 (15.4)	100.0 (14.9)	912.9 (14.6)
HOME cognitive (1988, ages 5–6 years)	97.7 (14.9)	100.3 (14.1)	93.4 (15.2)

(Table continued on p. 138.)

TABLE 7.1 / (continued)

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
HOME emotional support (1988, ages 5-6 years)	97.8 (14.4)	100.1 (13.4)	93.2 (14.7)
<i>Family income variables</i>			
Average income-to-needs ratio			
Birth to ages 3-4 years	1.7 (1.1)	1.9 (1.2)	1.1 (0.78)
Birth to ages 5-6 years	1.7 (1.1)	2.0 (1.1)	1.2 (0.79)
Average yearly income (\$1992)			
Ages 3-4 years	21,851.1 (14,494.9)	25,079.8 (14,667.1)	16,427.3 (12,457.5)
Ages 5-6 years	22,678.8 (14,035.8)	26,194.2 (14,276.5)	16,845.8 (11,469.6)
Ages 7-8 years	23,433.5 (14,240.7)	27,054.5 (14,651.9)	17,438.5 (11,218.7)
Average number in family, birth to ages 3-4 years			
	4.3 (1.7)	3.8 (1.0)	5.0 (2.2)
Average income-to-needs ratio, first three years			
< 1	0.38 (0.49)	0.25 (0.43)	0.60 (0.49)
1-2	0.33 (0.47)	0.35 (0.48)	0.29 (0.46)
2-3	0.18 (0.39)	0.24 (0.43)	0.08 (0.27)
> 3	0.10 (0.31)	0.15 (0.36)	0.03 (0.17)
Duration of poverty			
First three years			
Never	0.34 (0.47)	0.46 (0.50)	0.14 (0.35)
Some years	0.45 (0.50)	0.39 (0.49)	0.57 (0.50)
All years	0.18 (0.38)	0.09 (0.29)	0.37 (0.48)
First five years			
Never	0.26 (0.44)	0.36 (0.48)	0.10 (0.30)

TABLE 7.1 / (continued)

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
Some years	0.40 (0.49)	0.38 (0.49)	0.41 (0.49)
All years	0.04 (0.20)	0.01 (0.12)	0.10 (0.30)

Source: Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are means. Standard deviations in parentheses. Not all children took each child assessment. Missing data on variables also limited the people in the regression analyses.

PPVT-R analyses were conducted on 784 children between three and four years of age.

PIAT Reading analyses were conducted on 852 children between five and six years of age and 621 children between seven and eight years of age. PIAT Math analyses were conducted on 862 children between five and six years of age and 613 children between seven and eight years of age.

b. Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test—Revised.

c. Peabody Individual Achievement Test.

d. Home Observation of Measurement of the Environment.

TABLE 7.2 / Characteristics of the Children in the IHDP Sample, by Race^a

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
<i>Outcomes</i>			
Bayley IQ ^b			
Age 1 year	107.54 (17.79)	109.28 (18.22)	106.11 (17.30)
Age 2 years	96.20 (19.64)	101.09 (21.45)	92.12 (16.96)
Stanford-Binet IQ, age 3 years	87.35 (19.98)	94.05 (22.58)	81.86 (15.58)
PPVT-R ^c			
Age three years	86.69 (17.49)	93.88 (18.07)	80.58 (14.42)
Age 5 years	80.44 (21.72)	90.25 (22.56)	72.79 (17.61)
WPPSI, ^d age 5 years			
Full-scale IQ	90.74 (17.55)	98.44 (18.43)	84.79 (14.21)
<i>Independent variables</i>			
Child's characteristics			
Male	0.49 (0.50)	0.51 (0.50)	0.47 (0.50)
Black	0.55 (0.50)	0.00 (0.00)	1.00 (0.00)
Birth weight (g)	1,788.02 (459.32)	1,843.93 (441.08)	1,741.70 (469.33)
Family characteristics			
Mother's education (years)	11.81 (2.47)	12.36 (2.74)	11.35 (2.12)
Female head of household			
None of the time, age 2 years	0.45 (0.50)	0.25 (0.43)	0.61 (0.49)
None of the time, age 3 years	0.48 (0.50)	0.68 (0.47)	0.31 (0.46)
Some of the time, age 3 years	0.14 (0.35)	0.14 (0.34)	0.15 (0.35)
All of the time, age 3 years	0.36 (0.48)	0.18 (0.38)	0.52 (0.50)
None of the time, age 5 years	0.35 (0.48)	0.56 (0.50)	0.18 (0.38)
All of the time, age 5 years	0.21 (0.40)	0.06 (0.24)	0.33 (0.47)

(Table continued on p. 142.)

TABLE 7.2 / (continued)

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
Some of the time			
Multiple changes, age 5 years	0.07 (0.25)	0.05 (0.23)	0.08 (0.28)
Some of the time			
Marital change to 2 parents, age 5 years	0.05 (0.23)	0.05 (0.22)	0.06 (0.23)
Some of the time			
Marital change to 1 parent, age 5 years	0.16 (0.37)	0.14 (0.34)	0.18 (0.39)
Other, age 5 years	0.11 (0.31)	0.10 (0.30)	0.11 (0.32)
HOME learning environment, age 3 years	21.05 (5.95)	23.60 (5.43)	18.99 (5.54)
HOME physical environment, age 3 years	5.30 (1.83)	5.91 (1.62)	4.80 (1.84)
HOME warmth, age 3 years	5.12 (1.66)	5.62 (1.31)	4.72 (1.80)
<i>Family income variables</i>			
Income-to-needs ratio, age 1 year	1.74 (1.75)	2.53 (2.10)	1.07 (0.98)
Average, income-to-needs ratio			
Ages 1 and 2 years	1.76 (1.67)	2.51 (1.99)	1.12 (0.96)
Ages 1-3 years	1.77 (1.63)	2.53 (1.92)	1.13 (0.95)
Ages 1-4 years	1.77 (1.57)	2.52 (1.84)	1.16 (0.93)
Average yearly income (\$1992)			
Ages 1 and 2 years	20,916.87 (16,937.20)	27,963.77 (19,083.46)	14,958.88 (12,021.32)
Ages 1-3 years	21,458.63 (16,904.12)	28,925.67 (18,986.33)	15,238.79 (11,782.74)
Ages 1-4 years	22,001.82 (16,877.97)	29,649.66 (18,910.50)	15,679.46 (11,664.03)
Average size of household			
Ages 1 and 2 years	4.97 (2.35)	4.49 (2.10)	5.36 (2.46)
Ages 1-3 years	4.87 (2.19)	4.44 (1.97)	5.22 (2.29)
Ages 1-4 years	4.85 (2.09)	4.46 (1.91)	5.18 (2.18)

TABLE 7.2 / (continued)

Variables	Full Sample	White	Black
Average income-to-needs category			
Age 3 years			
< 1	0.44 (0.50)	0.25 (0.44)	0.60 (0.49)
1-2	0.26 (0.44)	0.27 (0.44)	0.26 (0.44)
2-3	0.12 (0.32)	0.16 (0.37)	0.08 (0.26)
> 3	0.18 (0.38)	0.32 (0.47)	0.06 (0.24)
Duration of poverty			
First 3 years			
Never	0.38 (0.49)	0.60 (0.49)	0.20 (0.40)
Some years	0.19 (0.46)	0.13 (0.42)	0.24 (0.48)
All years	0.27 (0.45)	0.13 (0.33)	0.40 (0.49)
First 4 years			
Never	0.33 (0.47)	0.54 (0.50)	0.16 (0.36)
Some years	0.42 (0.49)	0.33 (0.47)	0.50 (0.50)
All years	0.20 (0.40)	0.08 (0.27)	0.31 (0.46)

Source: Data on 966 children drawn from the Infant Health and Development Program (IHDP) born between January 7 and October 5, 1985.

a. Values are means. Standard deviations in parentheses. Not all children took each child assessment. Missing data on variables also limited the people in the regression analyses.

PPVT-R analyses were conducted on 784 children between three and four years of age.

PIAT Reading analyses were conducted on 852 children between five and six years of age and 621 children between seven and eight years of age. PIAT Math analyses were conducted on 862 children between five and six years of age and 613 children between seven and eight years of age. *N* for analyses for each child outcome variable varies due to missing data (Bayley age two, *N* = 786; PPVT-R age three, *N* = 713; Stanford-Binet, age three, *N* = 799; PPVT-R age five, *N* = 721; WPPSI age five, *N* = 720).

b. Bayley Scales of Infant Development.

c. Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test—Revised.

d. Wechsler Preschool and Primary Scale of Intelligence.

TABLE 7.3 / Average Effect of Income-to-Needs Ratio on Children's Assessment Scores^a

Sample and Assessment	Effect
NLSY ^b	
PPVT, age 3–4 years (1986)	3.68* (0.64) [0.20]
PIAT Mathematics, age 5–6 years (1988)	3.08* (0.45) [0.25]
PIAT Reading Recognition, age 5–6 years (1988)	3.35* (0.43) [0.29]
PIAT Mathematics, age 7–8 years (1990)	2.97* (0.52) [0.27]
PIAT Reading Recognition, age 7–8 (1990)	2.93* (0.58) [0.24]
IHDP ^c	
Bayley, ^c age 2 years	3.71* (0.46) [0.32]
PPVT, age 3 years	3.04* (0.42) [0.28]
Stanford-Binet, age 3 years	4.00* (0.47) [0.33]
PPVT, age 5 years	4.54* (0.57) [0.33]
WPPSI, age 5 years	3.57* (0.47) [0.32]

* $p < .05$.

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

c. Regression models as in note b, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.4 / Effects of Duration of Poverty on Assessment Scores^a

Sample and Duration of Poverty ^b	Assessment				
	PIAT				
	PPVT-R, Ages 3–4 Years (1986)	Math, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Reading Recognition, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Math, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)	Reading Recognition, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)
NLSY ^c					
Transient poverty	–2.43 (1.83) [–0.04]	–5.3* (1.14) [–0.17]	–5.9* (1.10) [–0.20]	–2.75* (1.24) [–0.10]	–3.35* (1.37) [–0.11]
Continuous poverty	–7.06* (2.53) [–0.10]	–5.7* (2.18) [–0.07]	–9.2* (2.73) [–0.12]	–6.75* (1.86) [–0.17]	–8.47* (2.06) [–0.20]
IHDP ^d					
Transient poverty	–3.36 (1.88) [–0.07]	–4.48* (1.52) [–0.12]	–6.05* (1.72) [–0.14]	–4.51* (1.99) [–0.10]	–4.02* (1.62) [–0.11]
Continuous poverty	–6.99* (1.76) [–0.17]	–7.33* (1.69) [–0.19]	–8.63* (1.90) [–0.19]	–9.58* (2.57) [–0.18]	9.06* (2.10) [–0.21]

* $p < .05$.

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Children from families that were never poor were the omitted group.

c. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

d. Regression models as in note c, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.5 / Nonlinear Effects of Income-to-Needs Ratio on Children's Assessment Scores^a

Sample and Income-to-Needs Ratio ^b	Assessment				
	PPVT-R, Ages 3–4 Years (1986)	Math, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	PIAT		
			Reading Recognition, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Math, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)	Reading Recognition, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)
NLSY ^c					
< 1	–6.28* (1.8) [–0.15]	–5.2* (1.00) [–0.19]	–5.21* (1.04) [–0.20]	–4.67* (1.20) [–0.18]	–4.20* (1.42) [–0.15]
2–3	2.16 (1.82) [0.04]	2.16 (1.82) [0.04]	4.23* (1.10) [0.14]	3.08* (1.25) [0.11]	4.36* (1.39) [0.14]
> 3	5.58* (2.23) [0.09]	3.70* (1.43) [0.07]	4.09* (1.38) [0.11]	6.18* (1.62) [0.16]	4.45* (1.83) [0.11]

	Bayley, Age 2 Years	PPVT-R, Age 3 Years	Stanford-Binet, Age 3 Years	PPVT-R, Age 5 Years	WPPSI, Age 5 Years
IHDP ^d					
< 1	5.13* (1.56) [-0.13]	-2.54 (1.33) [-0.07]	-4.74* (1.48) [-0.12]	-6.67* (1.68) [0.15]	-5.76* (1.37) [-0.16]
2-3	-0.32 (2.12) [-0.01]	2.95* (1.85) [0.05]	3.91 (2.06) [0.06]	4.15 (2.34) [0.06]	4.65* (1.91) [0.09]
> 3	9.96* (2.08) [0.20]	9.20* (1.78) [0.20]	10.75* (1.99) [0.21]	10.65* (2.34) [0.19]	9.02* (1.92) [0.20]

* $p < .05$.

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

c. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

d. Regression models as in note c, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.6 / Nonlinear Effects of Being Very Poor on Assessment Scores^a

Sample and Income-to-Needs Ratio ^b	Assessment				
	PIAT				
	PPVT-R, Ages 3–4 Years (1986)	Math, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Reading Recognition, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Math, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)	Reading Recognition, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)
NLSY ^c					
< 0.5	-10.06* (2.64) [-0.15]	-10.5* (1.79) [-0.24]	-10.08* (1.72) [-0.24]	-8.74* (2.04) [-0.21]	-6.82* (2.30) [-0.15]
0.5–1.0	-6.96* (2.11) [-0.15]	-5.02* (1.36) [-0.17]	-4.42* (1.30) [-0.16]	-4.77* (1.58) [-0.17]	-4.24* (1.78) [-0.13]
1.0–1.5	1.53 (2.23) [-0.03]	-2.41* (1.41) [-0.07]	-1.33 (1.35) [-0.04]	-2.69* (1.59) [0.08]	-1.35 (1.78) [0.04]
2.0–3.0	1.42 (2.18) [0.02]	1.04 (1.33) [0.03]	4.47* (1.28) [0.15]	1.81 (1.50) [0.06]	3.5* (1.68) [0.11]
> 3.0	4.89* (2.54) [0.07]	2.12 (1.68) [0.05]	4.41* (1.62) [0.10]	3.39* (1.89) [0.08]	3.5* (2.12) [0.07]
Adjusted R ²	0.28	0.14	0.15	0.16	0.16
Constant	111.38	89.56	106.75	98.28	81.08
N	734	858	847	611	603

	Bayley, Age 2 Years	PPVT-R, Age 3 Years	Stanford-Binet, Age 3 Years	PPVT-R, Age 5 Years	WPPSI, Age 5 Years
IHDP ^d					
< 0.5	-6.04* (2.58) [-0.12]	-7.45* (2.06) [-0.16]	-9.69* (2.31) [-0.18]	-12.32* (2.79) [-0.21]	-9.14* (2.29) [-0.19]
0.5-1.0	-3.71* (2.36) [-0.08]	-6.37* (1.86) [-0.16]	-6.94* (2.08) [-0.15]	-11.79* (2.51) [-0.24]	-7.38* (2.06) [-0.19]
1.0-1.5	1.00 (2.52) [0.02]	-6.30* (1.99) [-0.13]	-5.24* (2.23) [-0.09]	-7.77* (2.59) [-0.14]	-3.21 (2.13) [-0.07]
2.0-3.0	-0.11 (2.66) [-0.002]	-0.65 (2.14) [-0.01]	1.11 (2.39) [0.02]	-0.63 (2.82) [-0.01]	2.73 (2.32) [0.05]
> 3.0	10.54* (2.60) [0.21]	5.78* (2.06) [0.13]	8.11* (2.30) [0.16]	6.18* (2.77) [0.11]	7.27* (2.28) [0.16]
Adjusted R ²	0.3	0.42	0.38	0.38	0.36
Constant	78.55	80.26	73.55	73.72	71.43
N	772	718	799	721	781

* $p < .05$.

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1.5-2.0 were the omitted group.

c. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

d. Regression models as in note c, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.7 / Effects of Family Structure and Income Poverty on Children's Assessment Scores^a

Sample and Structure ^b	Assessment									
	PIAT									
	PPVT-R, Ages 3–4 Years (1986)		Math, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)		Reading Recognition, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)		Math, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)		Reading Recognition, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)	
	Without Income	With Income	Without Income	With Income	Without Income	With Income	Without Income	With Income	Without Income	With Income
NLSY ^c										
Female head continuously	-4.43*	1.43	-1.31	1.22	-1.65	1.13	0.65	1.2	-1.85	-0.04
	(1.92)	(1.96)	(1.27)	(1.24)	(1.24)	(1.25)	(1.34)	(1.35)	(1.51)	(1.52)
	[-0.09]	[0.03]	[-0.04]	[0.04]	[-0.06]	[0.04]	[0.02]	[0.04]	[0.06]	[-0.01]
Divorced or separated continuously	2.1	4.93	-0.81	1.05	-1.2	0.77	1.8	2.99	5.44	6.53*
	(3.22)	(3.22)	(2.15)	(2.11)	(2.11)	(2.06)	(2.5)	(2.45)	(2.9)	(2.85)
	[0.02]	[0.05]	[-0.01]	[0.02]	[-0.10]	[0.01]	[0.03]	[0.05]	[0.07]	[0.09]
Change to one parent	2.06	2.64	1.07	2.13	-0.06	1.11	2.9	3.68*	0.93	1.66
	(2.02)	(1.97)	(1.3)	(1.30)	(1.28)	(1.25)	(1.57)	(1.54)	(1.74)	(1.71)
	[0.03]	[0.04]	[0.03]	[0.05]	[-0.01]	[0.03]	[0.07]	[0.09]	[-0.02]	[0.04]
Change to two parents	-5.43*	-2.32	-2.45*	-0.69	-1.79	0.15	-3.18*	-1.99	-0.61	0.55
	(1.88)	(1.9)	(1.26)	(1.25)	(1.22)	(1.2)	(1.42)	(1.4)	(1.58)	(1.56)
	[-0.10]	[-0.04]	[-0.07]	[-0.02]	[-0.05]	[0.01]	[-0.09]	[-0.06]	[-0.01]	[-0.01]
	Bayley, Age 2 Years	PPVT-R, Age 3 Years	Stanford-Binet, Age 3 Years	WPPSI, Age 5 Years						
IHDP ^d										
Female head at 24 months	-3.79*	-1.42								
	(1.35)	(1.33)								
	[-0.10]	[-0.04]								

Female head continuously	-0.79 (1.26) [-0.02]	1.47 (1.26) [0.04]	-3.64* (1.42) [-0.09]	-0.67 (1.40) [-0.02]		
Female head some years	-3.83* (1.59) [-0.08]	-1.34 (1.58) [-0.03]	-6.02* (1.79) [-0.11]	-2.74 (1.75) [-0.05]		
Female head at 2-5 years					-6.63* (2.06) [-0.12]	-2.94 (2.03) [-0.05]
Female head at 2-5 years, ever married					-8.38* (2.83) [-0.10]	-3.86 (2.78) [-0.05]
Female head at 2-5 years, not at age 5					-7.12* (3.16) [-0.07]	-2.63 (3.08) [-0.03]
Not female head at 2 years, female head age 5					-6.73* (2.06) [-0.11]	-3.37 (2.02) [-0.06]
Other					-6.06* (2.41) [-0.09]	-2.19 (2.36) [-0.03]

* $p < .05$.

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

- Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.
- Children living in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.
- Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.
- Regression models as in note c, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.8 / Effects of Mother's Education Control for Income^a

Sample and Assessment	Effect	
	Without Income	With Income
NLSY ^b		
PPVT-R, ages 3–4 years (1986)	0.57* (0.18) [0.10]	0.42* (0.18) [0.07]
PIAT		
Math, ages 5–6 years (1988)	0.45* (0.12) [0.12]	0.29* (0.12) [0.08]
Reading, ages 5–6 years (1988)	0.18 (0.10) [0.07]	0.13 (0.10) [0.05]
Math, ages 7–8 years (1990)	0.96* (0.27) [0.14]	0.41 (0.29) [0.05]
Reading, ages 7–8 years (1990)	1.8* (0.30) [0.23]	1.2* (0.32) [0.16]
IHDP ^c		
Bayley, age 2 years	1.50* (0.27) [0.19]	0.56* (0.28) [0.07]
Stanford-Binet, age 3 years	2.02* (0.26) [0.25]	1.06* (0.27) [0.13]
PPVT-R		
Age 3 years	1.79* (0.23) [0.25]	1.06* (0.24) [0.15]
Age 5 years	2.28* (0.30) [0.26]	1.25* (0.32) [0.14]
WPSI, age 5 years	2.08* (0.25) [0.29]	1.27* (0.26) [0.18]

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

c. Regression models as in note b, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7.9 / The Home Environment as a Mediator of Income Effects^a

	Assessment				
	PIAT				
	PPVT-R, Ages 3–4 Years (1986)	Math, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Reading Recognition, Ages 5–6 Years (1988)	Math, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)	Reading Recognition, Ages 7–8 Years (1990)
Sample and Control					
NLSY ^b					
Income coefficient	3.68* (0.62) [0.21]	2.51* (0.44) [0.21]	3.2* (0.43) [0.29]	2.97* (0.52) [0.27]	2.93* (0.58) [0.24]
Controlling for home environment					
1986	2.05* (0.63) [0.12]	1.42* (0.44) [0.12]	2.44* (0.43) [0.29]	2.24* (0.53) [0.20]	2.15* (0.29) [0.17]
1986 and 1988		0.92* (0.45) [0.08]	1.95* (0.43) [0.17]	1.9* (0.54) [0.17]	1.59* (0.59) [0.13]
Mother's education					
Without income	0.57* (0.18) [0.10]	0.45* (0.13) [0.12]	0.61* (0.12) [0.17]	0.96* (0.27) [0.14]	1.84* (0.29) [0.23]
Controlling for income	0.42* (0.18) [0.07]	0.32* (0.12) [0.08]	0.45* (0.12) [0.12]	0.37 (0.29) [0.05]	1.2* (0.32) [0.16]

	0.30*	0.24*	0.39*	0.07*	0.89*
	(0.17)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.29)	(0.32)
	[0.05]	[0.06]	[0.11]	[0.01]	[0.12]
	PPVT-R, Age 3 Years	Stanford-Binet, Age 3 Years	PPVT-R, Age 5 Years	WPPSI, Age 5 Years	
<hr/>					
IHDP ^c					
Income coefficient	3.04*	4.00*	4.54*	3.57*	
	(0.42)	(0.47)	(0.57)	(0.47)	
	[0.28]	[0.33]	[0.33]	[0.32]	
Controlling for home environment, age 3	1.97*	2.72*	2.89*	2.15*	
	(0.43)	(0.47)	(0.58)	(0.47)	
	[0.18]	[0.22]	[0.21]	[0.19]	
Mother's education					
Without income	1.79*	2.02*	2.28*	2.08*	
	(0.23)	(0.21)	(0.30)	(0.25)	
	[0.25]	[0.25]	[0.26]	[0.29]	
Controlling for income	1.06*	1.06*	1.25*	1.27*	
	(0.27)	(0.27)	(0.32)	(0.26)	
	[0.15]	[0.13]	[0.14]	[0.18]	
Controlling for income and home environment, 1986	0.53*	0.42	0.58	0.70*	
	(0.25)	(0.27)	(0.31)	(0.26)	
	[0.08]	[0.05]	[0.07]	[0.10]	

Sources: Authors' calculations from ordinary least squares (OLS) multiple linear regressions using data on children from the NLSY and IHDP. Data on 966 children drawn from the Children of the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) who were three to four years old in 1986.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Regression models include child's race, birth weight, and sex; mother's education; and family structure variables.

c. Regression models as in note b, plus site and treatment group.

TABLE 7A.1 / NLSY Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Children's Verbal Ability (PPVT-R) at Ages Three and Four^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-17.77*** (1.58)	-17.05*** (1.37)	-16.13*** (1.59)	-15.4*** (1.6)	-16.49*** (1.59)	-17.12*** (1.58)
Child's age	-0.3*** (0.09)	-0.3*** (0.09)	-0.26*** (0.09)	-0.26*** (0.09)	-0.26** (0.09)	-0.29*** (0.09)
Male	-2.22~ (1.27)	-1.94~ (1.22)	-1.88~ (1.24)	-1.72 (1.24)	-1.81 (1.25)	-2.25~ (1.27)
Mother's education	0.57*** (0.18)	0.42* (0.18)	0.42* (0.18)	0.36* (0.18)	0.42* (0.18)	0.53** (0.18)
Low birth weight	-2.55 (2.27)	-2.75 (2.17)	-2.17 (2.23)	-1.13 (2.24)	-2.31 (2.24)	-2.33 (2.26)
Family structure ^b						
Female head of household	-4.43* (1.92)		-1.43 (1.96)	-0.55 (1.96)	-0.57 (2.03)	-2.47 (2.01)
Divorced or separated	2.1 (3.23)		4.93~ (3.22)	4.08 (3.21)	5.4~ (3.25)	4.88 (3.35)
Change to one parent	2.06 (2.02)		2.64 (1.97)	2.37 (1.96)	2.63 (1.98)	2.89 (2.02)
Change to two parents	-5.43*** (1.89)		-2.32 (1.91)	-3.16~ (1.9)	-1.83 (1.94)	-4.51~ (1.92)

Family income						
Average income-to-needs ratio		3.74***	3.68***			
		(0.6)	(0.64)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.5***		
				(4.8)		
Number in household				-1.9***		
				(0.42)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-6.28***	
					(1.62)	
> 2 < 3					2.16	
					(1.82)	
> 3					5.58*	
					(2.23)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-2.43***
						(1.83)
Continuous						-7.06***
						(2.54)
Adjusted R ²	0.25	0.28	0.28	0.29	0.28	0.26
N	784	787	766	768	766	784
Constant	103.56	97.69	95.91	104.53	103.08	105.9

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Children of the NLSY, 1986 cohort. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients based on unweighted data. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children who lived in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.2 / NLSY Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Children's PIAT Achievement Reading Recognition Score at Ages Five and Six ^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-0.96 (1.02)	0.95 (0.85)	0.40 (1.00)	0.84 (1.01)	0.65 (1.00)	-0.34 (1.01)
Child's age	-0.09~ (0.05)	-0.09~ (0.05)	-0.08~ (0.05)	-0.08 (0.05)	-0.09~ (0.05)	-0.07 (0.05)
Male	-3.37*** (0.81)	-3.38*** (0.77)	-3.34*** (0.78)	-3.29*** (0.78)	-3.21*** (0.78)	-3.65*** (0.80)
Mother's education	0.61*** (0.12)	0.44*** (0.12)	0.45*** (0.12)	0.41*** (0.12)	0.47*** (1.2)	0.55*** (0.12)
Low birth weight	-4.71*** (1.50)	-3.66** (1.39)	-3.83** (1.45)	-3.49** (1.45)	-3.90** (1.45)	-4.59** (1.47)
Family structure ^b						
Female head of household	-1.65 (1.24)		1.13 (1.25)	1.42 (1.26)	1.7 (1.27)	0.21 (1.26)
Divorced or separated	-1.2 (2.11)		0.77 (2.06)	0.15 (2.06)	1.6 (2.07)	0.75 (2.11)
Change to one parent	-0.06 (1.29)		1.11 (1.25)	0.82 (1.26)	1.15 (1.24)	0.90 (1.27)
Change to two parents	-1.79~ (1.22)		0.15 (1.21)	-0.13 (1.21)	0.08 (1.20)	-0.23 (1.23)

Family income						
Average income-to-needs ratio		3.22*** (0.40)	3.35*** (0.43)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.3*** (0.32)		
Number in household				-1.41*** (0.30)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1						-5.21*** (1.04)
> 2 < 3						4.23*** (1.10)
> 3						4.09*** (1.38)
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-5.94*** (1.10)
Continuous						-9.17*** (2.73)
Adjusted R ²	0.07	0.13	0.12	0.13	0.13	0.09
N	852	873	852	852	852	852
Constant	106.04	101.34	100.07	106.4	105.65	109

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Children of the NLSY, 1988 cohort. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients based on unweighted data. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children who lived in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1–2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.3 / NLSY Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Children's PIAT Math Achievement Test Score at Ages Five and Six^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-5.61*** (1.04)	-3.84*** (0.88)	-4.35*** (1.03)	-3.97*** (1.04)	-4.22*** (1.04)	-5.07*** (1.04)
Child's age	0.14** (0.06)	0.14** (0.05)	0.15** (0.05)	0.15** (0.05)	0.14** (0.05)	0.14** (0.06)
Male	-2.36*** (0.83)	-2.47*** (0.80)	-2.3** (0.81)	-2.31** (0.81)	-2.21** (0.81)	-2.6** (0.82)
Mother's education	0.45*** (0.13)	0.28** (0.12)	0.29** (0.12)	0.26* (0.12)	0.32*** (0.12)	0.39*** (0.12)
Low birth weight	-3.7* (1.54)	-2.24~ (1.45)	-2.8* (1.51)	-2.52~ (1.5)	-2.85* (1.51)	-3.6* (1.53)
Family structure ^b						
Female head of household	-1.31 (1.27)		1.22 (1.30)	1.80 (1.30)	1.69 (1.32)	0.25 (1.31)
Divorced or separated	-0.81 (2.15)		1.05 (2.12)	0.91 (2.12)	1.76 (2.13)	0.77 (2.16)
Change to one parent	1.07 (1.32)		2.13 (1.30)	2.15 (1.30)	2.09 (1.30)	1.9 (1.32)
Change to two parents	-2.45 (1.26)		-0.69 (1.25)	-0.68 (1.25)	-0.90 (1.25)	-1.08 (1.27)

Family income						
Average income-to-needs ratio		2.9***	3.08***			
		(0.42)	(0.45)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.4***		
				(0.33)		
Number in household				-1.05***		
				(0.31)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-5.19***	
					(1.08)	
> 2 < 3					2.5*	
					(1.15)	
> 3					3.7**	
					(1.43)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-5.3***
						(1.14)
Continuous						-5.7*
						(2.83)
Adjusted R ²	0.09	0.13	0.13	0.15	0.13	0.11
N	862	884	862	862	862	862
Constant	86.9	83.53	81.41	86.16	87.0	91.8

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Children of the NLSY, 1988 cohort. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients based on unweighted data. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children who lived in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.4 / NLSY Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics on Children's PIAT Reading Recognition Test at Ages Seven and Eight^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-5.56*** (1.26)	-3.09** (1.38)	-3.57** (1.3)	-3.02* (1.3)	-3.35** (1.3)	-4.65*** (1.3)
Child's age	0.16* (0.16)	0.15* (0.15)	0.16* (0.07)	0.15* (0.07)	0.15* (0.07)	0.15* (0.07)
Male	-2.83** (1.02)	-2.9*** (0.99)	-2.99*** (1.00)	-2.89*** (1.00)	-2.99*** (1.00)	-2.96*** (1.01)
Mother's education	1.84*** (0.29)	1.15*** (0.31)	1.23*** (0.32)	1.07*** (0.32)	1.23*** (0.32)	1.54*** (0.30)
Low birth weight	-1.39 (1.91)	-0.73 (1.84)	-0.87 (1.88)	-0.59 (1.87)	-0.7 (1.87)	-0.8 (1.89)
Family structure ^b						
Female head of household	-1.85 (1.50)		-0.04 (1.52)	0.42 (1.54)	0.5 (1.56)	-0.02 (1.56)
Divorced or separated	5.44 (2.9)		6.53* (2.85)	6.14* (2.88)	6.93* (2.85)	7.9** (2.92)
Change to one parent	0.93 (1.74)		1.66 (1.71)	1.43 (1.72)	1.34 (1.71)	1.37 (1.72)
Change to two parents	-0.61 (1.57)		0.55 (1.56)	0.5 (1.57)	0.8 (1.57)	0.28 (1.58)

Family income						
Average income-to-needs ratio		2.99***	2.93***			
		(0.56)	(0.58)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.2***		
				(0.43)		
Number in household				-1.27***		
				(0.38)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-4.2***	
					(1.42)	
> 2 < 3					4.36***	
					(1.39)	
> 3					4.45*	
					(1.83)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-3.35**
						(1.37)
Continuous						-8.47***
						(2.07)
Adjusted R ²	0.13	0.15	0.16	0.17	0.16	0.15
N	613	613	613	613	613	613
Constant	70.43***	72.77***	71.3***	78.51***	76.10***	76.03***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Children of the NLSY, 1990 cohort. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients based on unweighted data. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children who lived in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.5 / NLSY Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics on Children's PIAT Math Test Scores at Ages Seven and Eight^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-6.51*** (1.13)	-4.12*** (1.02)	-4.52*** (1.16)	-4.74*** (1.17)	-4.21*** (1.16)	-5.77*** (1.15)
Child's age	0.01 (0.06)	0.01 (0.06)	0.01 (0.06)	0.01 (0.06)	0.01 (0.06)	0.01 (0.06)
Male	-0.54 (0.92)	-0.68 (0.90)	-0.67 (0.90)	-0.67 (0.89)	-0.71 (0.89)	-0.65 (0.91)
Mother's education	0.99*** (0.27)	0.36 (0.28)	0.35 (0.29)	0.41 (0.29)	0.29 (0.29)	0.76 (0.28)
Low birth weight	-4.09* (1.71)	-2.96~ (1.66)	-3.54* (1.67)	-3.7* (1.67)	-3.37* (1.67)	-3.55* (1.71)
Family structure ^b						
Female head of household	-0.65 (1.35)		1.2 (1.35)	1.73~ (1.37)	1.96 (1.39)	0.83 (1.40)
Divorced or separated	1.8 (2.51)		3.0 (2.46)	4.0~ (2.49)	3.48 (2.46)	3.66 (2.54)
Change to one parent	2.94~ (1.57)		3.68* (1.54)	4.05** (1.55)	3.58* (1.54)	3.24* (1.56)
Change to two parents	-3.18* (1.42)		-1.99 (1.40)	-1.55 (1.41)	-1.77 (1.41)	-2.44~ (1.44)

Family income						
Average income-to-needs ratio		2.79***	2.97***			
		(0.50)	(0.52)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.3***		
				(0.38)		
Number in household				-0.1		
				(0.34)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^a						
< 1						-4.67***
						(1.26)
> 2 < 3						3.08**
						(1.25)
> 3						6.18***
						(1.62)
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-2.75*
						(1.24)
Continuous						-6.75***
						(1.86)
Adjusted R ²	0.12	0.15	0.16	0.18	0.19	0.15
N	621	639	621	621	621	621
Constant	90.84***	92.84***	91.71***	90.71***	97.14***	95.44***

* $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Children of the NLSY, 1990 cohort. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients based on unweighted data. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children who lived in continuous two-parent families were the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.6 / IHDP Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Bayley IQ Test at Age Two^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-5.80*** (1.41)	-3.49** (1.36)	-3.14* (1.40)	-3.83*** (1.39)	-3.54** (1.41)	-4.72** (1.49)
Male	-3.96*** (1.21)	-4.28*** (1.16)	-4.26*** (1.16)	-4.24*** (1.17)	-4.12*** (1.18)	-4.06*** (1.24)
Low birth weight	5.30*** (1.33)	4.98*** (1.28)	5.00*** (1.28)	5.00*** (1.28)	5.08*** (1.29)	5.16*** (1.37)
Mother's education	1.50*** (0.27)	0.59* (0.28)	0.56* (0.28)	0.67* (0.28)	0.73** (0.29)	1.15*** (0.29)
Female head	-3.79** (1.35)		-1.42 (1.33)	-1.19 (1.35)	-1.85 (1.37)	-2.14 (1.45)
Income-to-needs ratio		3.82*** (1.45)	3.71*** (0.46)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.92*** (0.44)		
Number in household				-0.92*** (0.26)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^b						
< 1					-5.13***	
					(1.56)	
2-3					-0.32	
					(2.12)	
> 3					9.96***	
					(2.08)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-3.36~
						(1.88)
Continuous						-6.99***
						(1.76)
Adjusted R ²	0.26	0.32	0.32	0.31	0.31	0.28
N	786	786	786	786	786	720
Constant	72.48	72.72	73.68	77.44	79.25	77.89

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the IHDP. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses. Table values based on unweighted data.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratio of 1-2 are the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.7 / IHDP Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Verbal Ability at Age Three (PPVT-R)^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-11.00*** (1.20)	-8.56*** (1.16)	-8.91*** (1.20)	-9.35*** (1.17)	-9.37*** (1.20)	-9.78*** (1.27)
Male	-0.83 (1.03)	0.55 (0.99)	0.62 (0.99)	0.69 (0.98)	0.68 (1.01)	0.58 (1.06)
Low birth weight	0.61 (1.13)	0.32 (1.09)	0.39 (1.09)	0.42 (1.08)	0.47 (1.11)	0.58 (1.16)
Mother's education	1.78*** (0.23)	1.04*** (0.24)	1.06*** (0.24)	1.01*** (0.24)	1.17*** (0.25)	1.44*** (0.25)
Female head ^b						
Some of time	-3.83* (1.59)		-1.34 (1.58)	-1.12 (1.56)	-1.88 (1.60)	-2.32 (1.69)
All of time	-0.79 (1.26)		1.47 (1.26)	2.38~ (1.26)	1.26 (1.31)	1.20 (1.37)
Income-to-needs ratio		2.99*** (0.40)	3.04*** (0.42)			
Average income (\$10,000)				2.44*** (0.39)		
Number in household				-1.43*** (0.24)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-2.54~	
					(1.33)	
2-3					2.95	
					(1.85)	
> 3					9.20***	
					(1.78)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-4.48**
						(1.52)
Continuous						-7.33***
						(1.68)
Adjusted R ²	0.38	0.43	0.43	0.44	0.41	0.40
N	718	718	718	718	718	667
Constant	72.78	73.48	72.94	79.84	76.45	77.96

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the IHDP. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses. Table values based on unweighted data.

b. Children from families never headed by a female are the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratio of 1-2 are the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.8 / IHDP Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Stanford-Binet IQ at Age Three^a

Variable	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-7.51*** (1.35)	-4.87*** (1.29)	-4.77*** (1.33)	-5.28*** (1.32)	-5.37*** (1.34)	-6.01*** (1.43)
Male	-3.21*** (1.16)	-3.57*** (1.09)	-3.49*** (1.11)	-3.50** (1.10)	-3.40** (1.12)	-3.54** (1.19)
Low birth weight	4.00** (1.07)	3.62** (1.20)	3.71** (1.22)	3.73** (1.21)	3.78** (1.22)	3.96** (1.30)
Mother's education	2.02*** (0.26)	1.08*** (0.27)	1.06*** (0.27)	1.08*** (0.27)	1.20*** (0.28)	1.59*** (0.28)
Female head ^b						
Some of time	-6.02*** (1.79)		-2.74 (1.75)	-2.53 (1.75)	-3.41~ (1.78)	-4.05* (1.90)
All of time	-3.64** (1.42)		-0.66 (1.40)	0.16 (1.42)	-0.61 (1.46)	-1.24 (1.54)
Income-to-needs ratio		4.14*** (0.44)	4.00*** (0.47)			
Average income (\$10,000)				3.42*** (0.44)		
Number in household				-1.14*** (0.27)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-4.74**	
					(1.48)	
2-3					3.91	
					(2.06)	
> 3					10.75***	
					(1.99)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-6.05***
						(1.72)
Continuous						-8.63***
						(1.90)
Adjusted R ²	0.34	0.39	0.40	0.40	0.38	0.36
N	799	815	799	799	799	728
Constant	65.18	64.40	65.39	69.92	70.89	71.75

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the IHDP. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses. Table values based on unweighted data.

b. Children from families never headed by a female are the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratio of 1-2 are the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.9 / IHDP Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Children's Verbal Ability at Age Five (PPVT-R)^a

	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-10.72*** (1.58)	-8.35*** (1.498)	-7.74*** (1.56)	-8.39*** (1.55)	-8.41*** (1.57)	-9.34*** (1.68)
Male	-0.82 (1.33)	-0.95 (1.26)	-0.97 (1.28)	-0.99 (1.27)	-0.89 (1.29)	-1.04 (1.38)
Birth weight	1.62 (1.47)	1.63 (1.39)	1.53 (1.41)	1.60 (1.40)	1.47 (1.43)	1.74 (1.52)
Mother's education	2.28*** (0.30)	1.31*** (0.31)	1.25*** (0.32)	1.28*** (0.31)	1.42*** (0.32)	1.94*** (0.33)
Female head, 24-60 months ^b						
Never married at 60 months	-6.64** (2.06)		-2.94 (2.03)	-2.10 (2.04)	-2.66 (2.09)	-4.12 (2.25)
Divorced, separated, or widowed	-8.38** (2.83)		-3.86 (2.78)	-2.28 (2.80)	-3.25 (2.85)	-4.97 (3.08)
Female head at 24 months, but not at 60 months	-7.12** (3.16)		-2.63 (3.08)	-1.98 (3.08)	-2.96 (3.13)	-4.10 (3.38)
Not female head at 24 months but female head at 60 months	-6.73** (2.06)		-3.37 (2.02)	-2.82 (2.02)	-4.04 (2.05)	-5.14* (2.20)
Other family structure	-6.06** (2.41)		-2.19 (2.36)	-1.57 (2.36)	-2.77 (2.39)	-4.18 (2.56)
Income-to-needs ratio		4.87*** (0.54)	4.54*** (0.57)			

Average income (\$10,000)				3.63		
				(5.17)		
Number in household				-1.49***		
				(0.32)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-6.67***	
					(1.68)	
2-3					4.15	
					(2.34)	
> 3					10.65***	
					(2.34)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-4.51*
						(1.99)
Continuous						-9.58***
						(2.57)
Adjusted R ²	0.33	0.39	0.39	0.39	0.37	0.34
N	721	721	721	721	721	667
Constant	62.72	58.44	61.46	67.73	69.38	67.34

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the IHDP. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses. Table values based on unweighted data.

b. Children from families never headed by a female from ages twenty-four to sixty months are the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratio of 1-2 are the omitted group.

TABLE 7A.10 / IHDP Replication Analysis Effects of Family Characteristics and Income on Full-Scale IQ (WPPSI) at Age Five^a

	Model					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Black	-7.79*** (1.30)	-5.97*** (1.23)	-5.44*** (1.29)	-5.90*** (1.28)	-5.82*** (1.29)	-6.49*** (1.38)
Male	-1.44 (1.09)	-1.55 (1.04)	-1.56 (1.05)	-1.60 (1.05)	-1.50 (1.06)	-1.64 (1.13)
Birth weight	4.84*** (1.21)	4.72*** (1.14)	4.77*** (1.17)	4.81*** (1.16)	4.74*** (1.17)	4.96*** (1.28)
Mother's education	2.08*** (0.25)	1.31*** (0.26)	1.27*** (0.26)	1.30*** (0.26)	1.33*** (0.26)	1.77*** (0.27)
Female head, 24–60 months ^b						
Never married at 60 months	-5.37** (1.69)		-2.46 (1.68)	-1.82 (1.69)	-1.82 (1.71)	-3.02~ (1.84)
Divorced, separated, or widowed	-4.69* (2.33)		-1.13 (2.29)	0.04 (2.32)	-0.18 (2.33)	-1.48 (2.52)
Female head at 24 months, but not at 60 months	-3.82 (2.60)		-0.28 (2.54)	0.20 (2.54)	-0.07 (2.56)	-1.01 (2.77)
Not female head at 24 months but female head at 60 months	-3.48* (1.70)		-0.83 (1.67)	-0.45 (1.67)	-1.12 (1.68)	-2.01 (1.80)
Other family structure	-4.87** (1.98)		-1.82 (1.95)	-1.36 (1.95)	-2.02 (1.96)	-3.13 (2.10)
Income-to-needs ratio		3.73*** (0.45)	3.57*** (0.47)			

Average income (\$10,000)				2.95***		
				(0.43)		
Number in household				-1.01***		
				(0.27)		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
< 1					-5.76***	
					(1.37)	
2-3					4.65	
					(1.91)	
> 3					9.02***	
					(1.92)	
Duration of poverty						
Transient						-4.02**
						(1.62)
Continuous						-9.06***
						(2.10)
Adjusted R ²	0.31	0.36	0.36	0.36	0.36	0.33
N	720	720	720	720	720	662
Constant	64.54	62.17	63.54	67.55	69.29	68.72

~ $p < .1$. * $p < .05$. ** $p < .01$. *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the IHDP. See text for description of models.

a. Values are OLS unstandardized coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses. Table values based on unweighted data.

b. Children from families never headed by a female from ages twenty-four to sixty months are the omitted group.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratio of 1-2 are the omitted group.

FIGURE 8.1 / Effects of Parental Practices and Income on Child Welfare: Two-Parent Households

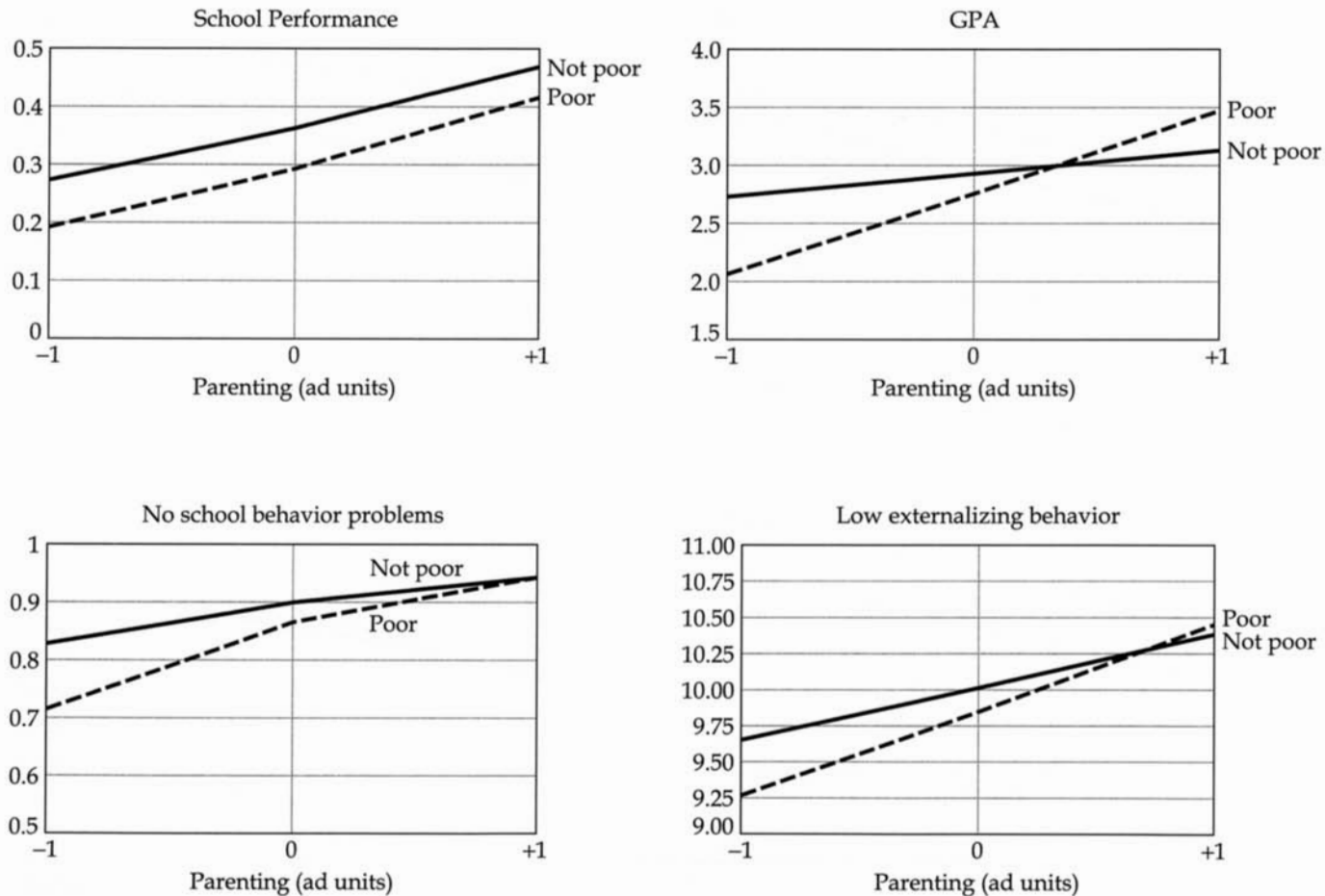
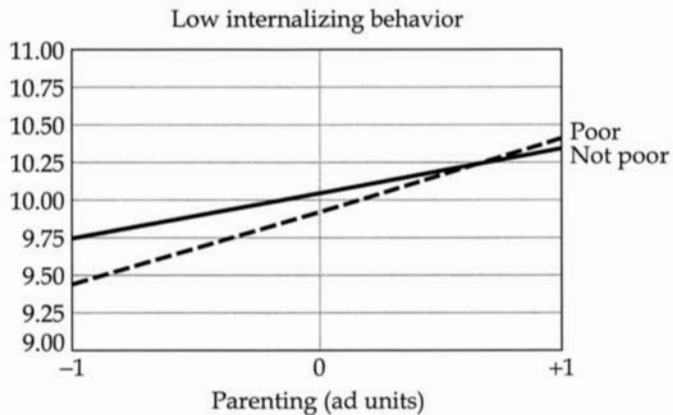
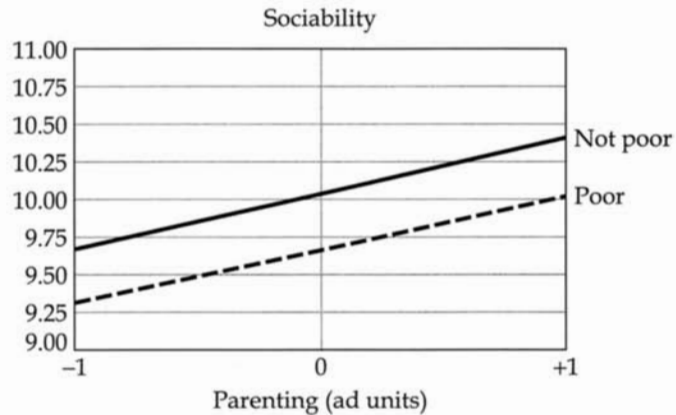


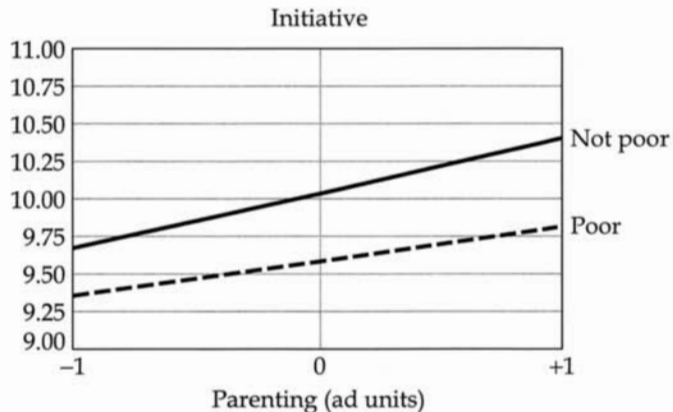
FIGURE 8.1 / (continued)



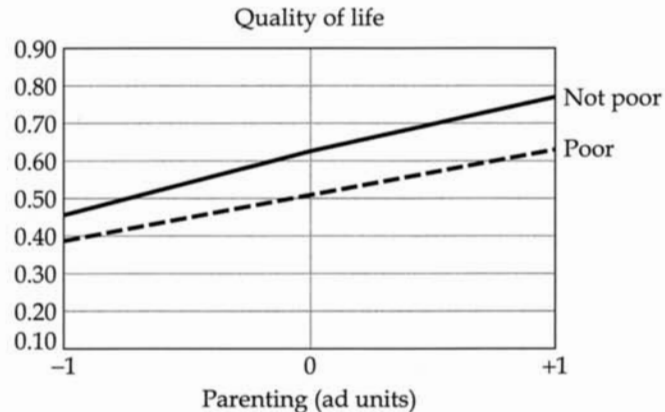
Two-parent households



Two-parent households

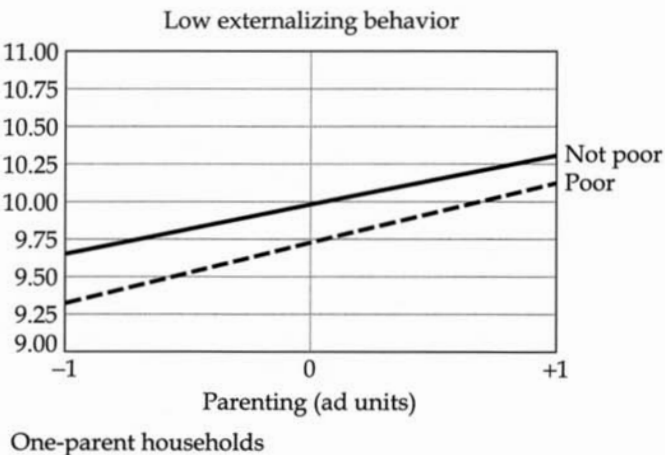
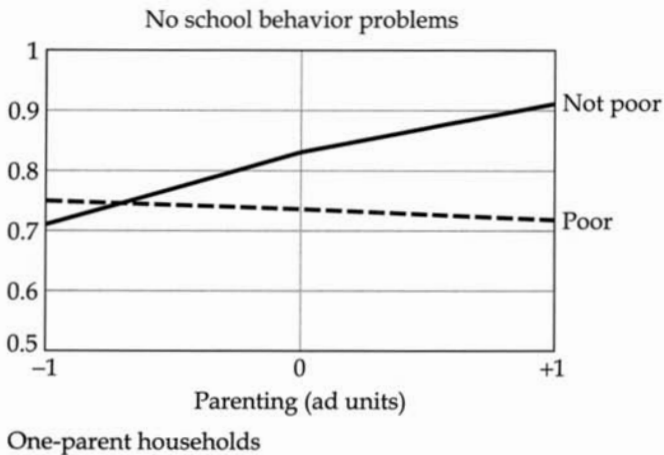
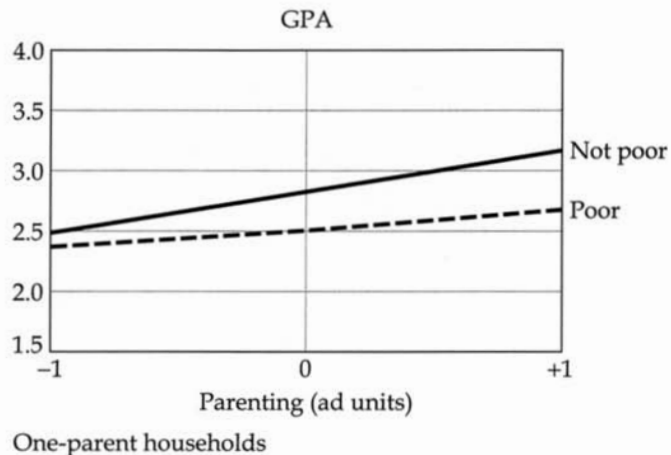
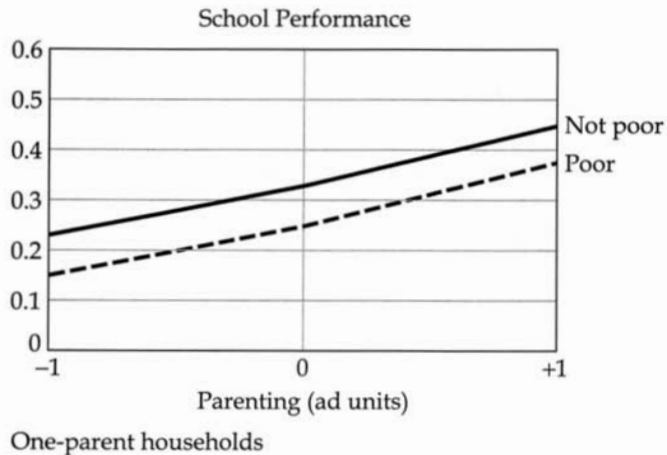


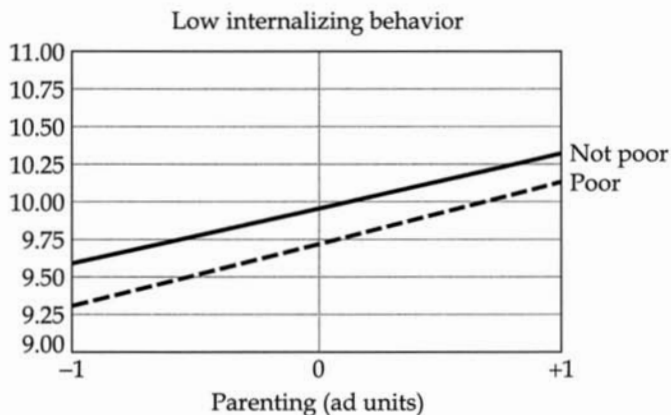
Two-parent households



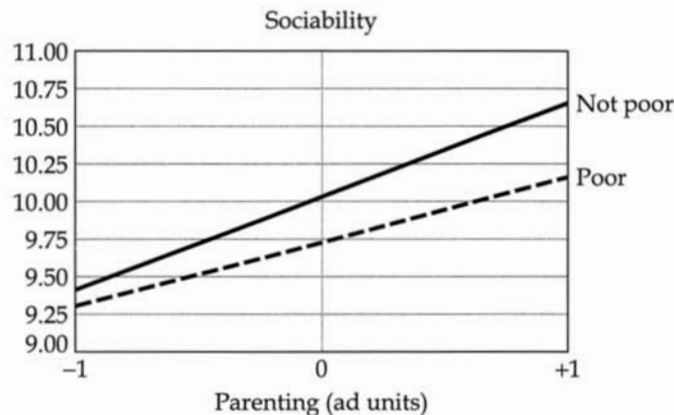
Two-parent households

FIGURE 8.1 / (continued)

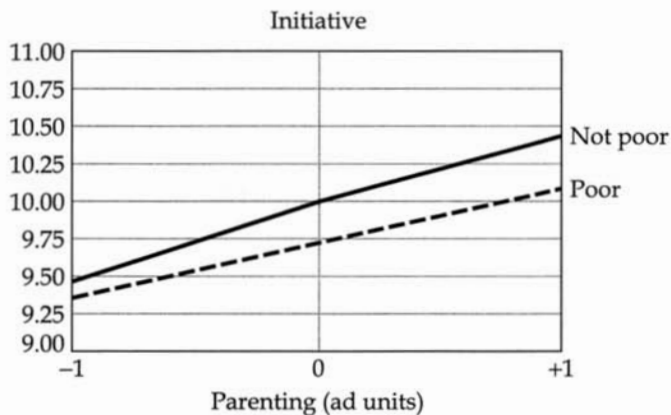




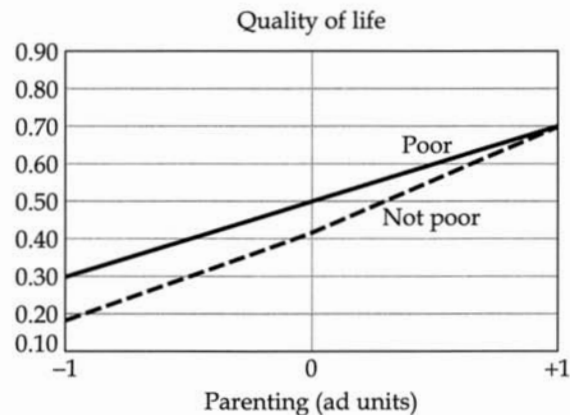
One-parent households



One-parent households



One-parent households



One-parent households

TABLE 8.1 / Descriptive Statistics and Correlations of Measures of Children's Well-Being and Parenting Practices

Variable	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	Mean	SD
<i>Children's well-being</i>															
1. School performance														2.94	0.96
2. Grade point average														2.87	0.82
3. No school behavior problems	0.19	0.35												0.84	0.37
4. Low externalizing behavior	0.20	0.29	0.28											0.00	1.00
5. Low internalizing behavior	0.17	0.25	0.22	0.78										0.00	1.00
6. Sociability	0.26	0.34	0.26	0.70	0.55									0.00	1.00
7. Initiative	0.24	0.27	0.19	0.50	0.65	0.75								0.00	1.00
8. Quality of life	0.26	0.31	0.25	0.36	0.43	0.39	0.44							3.53	0.59
<i>Parenting practices</i>															
9. Parental control	0.09	0.07	0.07	0.00	0.06	0.02	0.10	0.14						0.00	1.00
10. Mother's activities	0.10	0.12	0.08	0.09	0.10	0.15	0.17	0.15	0.38					0.00	1.00
11. Father's activities	0.10	0.12	0.10	0.10	0.12	0.11	0.15	0.17	0.33	0.33				0.00	1.00
12. Positive responses	0.05	0.04	0.04	0.04	0.04	0.06	0.08	0.09	0.16	0.16	0.16			0.00	1.00
13. Negative responses	-0.05	-0.06	-0.03	-0.15	-0.09	-0.10	-0.05	-0.00	0.26	0.19	0.16	-0.17		0.00	1.00
14. Aspirations	0.01	0.08	-0.01	0.12	0.11	0.14	0.12	0.13	0.14	0.12	0.14	0.03	0.08	0.00	1.00

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

a. Values in columns 1–13 are pairwise Pearson correlation coefficients.

TABLE 8.2 / Replication Analysis: Effects of Economic Resources on Children's Well-Being

	Model ^a						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<i>School Performance^b</i>							
Income-to-needs ratio	0.167*	0.099*				0.090*	0.130*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.085*				
Number of children			-0.021				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					0.045		
1.0-2.0				0.152	0.179		
2.0-3.0				0.379*	0.406#		
3.0-4.0				0.361*	0.388#		
4.0+				0.574*	0.602*		
by African American						-0.016	
by Mexican American						0.164	
by other						0.035	
by female							-0.062
χ^2	135.34	181.56	181.89	180.41	180.45	181.70	183.57
<i>df</i>	14	26	27	29	30	29	27

Grade point average^c

Income-to-needs ratio	0.056*	0.023				0.019#	0.033*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.019*				
Number of children			-0.010				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					0.079		
1.0-2.0				0.164*	0.206*		
2.0-3.0				0.116	0.160#		
3.0-4.0				0.205#	0.249*		
4.0+				0.148*	0.191*		
by African American						0.034	
by Mexican American						0.003	
by other						-0.010	
by female							-0.019
R ²	0.073	0.105	0.104	0.106	0.106	0.106	0.105

(Table continued on p. 200.)

TABLE 8.2 / (continued)

	Model ^a						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<i>No school behavior problems^d</i>							
Income-to-needs ratio	0.103*	0.036*				0.042	0.023
Household income (\$10,000)			0.032				
Number of children			0.047				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5–1.0					0.125		
1.0–2.0				0.093	0.162		
2.0–3.0				0.014	0.084		
3.0–4.0				0.255	0.324		
4.0+				0.238	0.308		
by African American						–0.047	
by Mexican American						0.081	
by other						–0.139	
by female							0.042
χ^2	213.60	267.54	268.19	269.12	269.42	269.51	268.28
<i>df</i>	14	26	27	29	30	29	27

Low externalizing behavior^c

Income-to-needs ratio	0.043*	0.032*				0.036*	0.045*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.015#				
Number of children			-0.098*				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					-0.089		
1.0-2.0				0.046	-0.004		
2.0-3.0				0.097	0.045		
3.0-4.0				0.164*	0.113		
4.0+				0.178*	0.126		
by African American						0.000	
by Mexican American						-0.015	
by other						-0.091	
by female							-0.026#
R ²	0.045	0.053	0.060	0.053	0.053	0.054	0.054

(Table continued on p. 202.)

TABLE 8.2 / (continued)

	Model ^a						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<i>Low internalizing behavior^c</i>							
Income-to-needs ratio	0.041*	0.030*				0.015*	0.023*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.016 [#]				
Number of children			-0.052*				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					0.009		
1.0-2.0				0.039	0.044		
2.0-3.0				0.123*	0.129		
3.0-4.0				0.162*	0.167*		
4.0+				0.158*	0.163*		
by African American						0.005	
by Mexican American						-0.050	
by other						-0.059	
by female							-0.037*
R ²	0.042	0.051	0.052	0.051	0.051	0.052	0.052

Sociability^c

Income-to-needs ratio	0.039*	0.031*				0.032*	0.028*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.025*				
Number of children			-0.039*				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					-0.001		
1.0-2.0				0.177*	0.176*		
2.0-3.0				0.257*	0.256*		
3.0-4.0				0.295*	0.294*		
4.0+				0.267*	0.266*		
by African American						0.003	
by Mexican American						0.040	
by other						-0.082#	
by female							0.005
R ²	0.026	0.041	0.042	0.045	0.045	0.043	0.041

(Table continued on p. 204.)

TABLE 8.2 / (continued)

	Model ^a						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<i>Initiative^c</i>							
Income-to-needs ratio	0.037*	0.031*				0.028*	0.034*
Household income (\$10,000)			0.024*				
Number of children			-0.022				
Income-to-needs ratio							
<0.5							
0.5-1.0					0.188*		
1.0-2.0				0.208*	0.315*		
2.0-3.0				0.241*	0.349*		
3.0-4.0				0.309*	0.417*		
4.0+				0.251*	0.359*		
by African American						0.014	
by Mexican American						0.046	
by other						-0.054	
by female							-0.007
R ²	0.035	0.047	0.046	0.050	0.052	0.048	0.047
<i>Quality of life^b</i>							
Income-to-needs ratio	0.112*	0.095*				0.101*	0.106*

Household income (\$10,000)				0.085*				
Number of children				-0.086*				
Income-to-needs ratio								
<0.5								
0.5-1.0						0.318#		
1.0-2.0				0.111		0.290#		
2.0-3.0				0.323*		0.504*		
3.0-4.0				0.532*		0.713*		
4.0+				0.574*		0.755*		
by African American								-0.014
by Mexican American								-0.025
by other								-0.079
by female								-0.021
χ^2	249.84	337.16	344.21	339.51	342.96	337.94	337.60	
<i>df</i>	14	26	27	29	30	29	27	

* $p < .05$. # $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

a. Models 2-7 include controls for race/ethnicity, parents' age, the presence of a child under age six in the household (dummy), the presence of a child between the ages of twelve and eighteen in the household (dummy), metropolitan status, region, parents' education, the child's age, the child's sex, and family structure. Model 1 includes all the controls in models 2-7 except for parents' education and family structure. See tables 8A.1-8A.8 for complete coefficients.

b. Based on ordered logit models.

c. Based on ordinary least squares (OLS) models.

d. Based on binary logit models.

TABLE 8.3 / Effects of Economic Resources and Parenting Practices on Children's Well-Being in Two-Parent Families

Independent Variable	Outcome and Model															
	School Performance		Grade Point Average		No School Behavior Problems		Low Externalizing Behavior		Low Internalizing Behavior		Sociability		Initiative		Quality of Life	
	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2
Economic resources																
Income-to-needs ratio	0.141*	0.044*	0.011	0.008	-0.012	0.029	0.029*	0.020*	0.020*	0.014	0.029*	0.023*	0.031*	0.027*	0.060*	0.056*
Debt	0.135	0.148	-0.138	-0.122	-0.401*	-0.378*	-0.089	-0.056	-0.118*	-0.091	-0.009	0.024	-0.009	0.022	-0.336*	-0.301*
Parenting																
Parental control		0.017		-0.055		-0.038		-0.026		-0.040		-0.071*		-0.061*		-0.087
Mother's activities		0.125 ^a		0.083*		-0.004		0.041		0.047*		0.095*		0.097*		0.116*
Father's activities		0.082		0.066*		0.267*		0.109*		0.091*		0.110*		0.105*		0.231*
Positive responses		0.150 ^a		-0.011		0.048		0.015		0.015		0.036		0.040 ^a		0.127*
Negative responses		0.022		-0.064*		-0.257*		-0.129*		-0.088*		-0.079*		-0.062*		-0.072
Aspirations		0.137 ^a		0.107*		0.124		0.128*		0.120*		0.121*		0.104*		0.236*
R ²			0.10	0.13			0.07	0.10	0.06	0.09	0.05	0.09	0.05	0.09		
χ ²	106.26	119.50			137.16	159.69									177.28	233.30
df	25	31			24	30									26	32
N		907		824		1,716		1,783		1,783		1,783		1,783		1,820

* $p < .05$. ^a $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

TABLE 8.4 / Effects of Economic Resources and Parenting Practices on Children's Well-Being in One-Parent Families

Independent Variable	Outcome and Model															
	School Performance		Grade Point Average		No School Behavior Problems		Low Externalizing Behavior		Low Internalizing Behavior		Sociability		Initiative		Quality of Life	
	1 ^b	2 ^c	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2	1	2
Economic resources																
Income-to-needs ratio	0.098	0.111	0.169*	0.176*	0.178*	0.179*	0.100*	0.099*	0.088*	0.090*	0.068*	0.074*	0.159*	0.178*	0.135*	0.141*
Income-to-needs ratio ²			-0.017*	-0.018*									-0.016*	-0.017		
Debt	-0.435 ^a	-0.386 ^a	-0.084	-0.093	-0.575*	-0.599*	-0.207*	-0.215*	-0.189*	-0.191*	-0.159*	-0.159*	-0.133	-0.136*	-0.471*	-0.494*
Parenting																
Parental control		0.106		0.041		-0.015		-0.048		-0.012		0.008		-0.044		-0.011
Mother's activities		0.046		0.062		0.233*		0.184*		0.184*		0.223*		0.236*		0.395*
Positive responses		0.122		0.012		-0.151		-0.047		-0.066 ^a		0.002		-0.006		0.034
Negative responses		-0.161		-0.075 ^a		-0.250*		-0.217*		-0.188*		-0.167*		-0.131*		-0.311*
Aspirations		0.168 ^a		0.072*		0.022		0.041		0.070*		0.115*		0.126*		0.232*
R ²			0.13	0.15			0.06	0.12	0.06	0.11	0.05	0.12	0.04	0.11		
χ ²	54.84	63.44			62.12	74.70									72.54	132.98
df	19	24			19	24									19	24
N	427		488		915		941		941		941		941		956	

* $p < .05$. ^a $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

TABLE 8.5 / Effects of Economic Resources on Parenting Practices in Families^a

Independent Variable	Outcome					
	Parental Control	Mother's Activities	Father's Activities	Positive Responses	Negative Responses	Aspirations
<i>Two-parent families</i>						
(N = 1,821)						
Income-to-needs ratio	0.012	-0.005	-0.010	0.002	-0.065*	-0.013
Debt	-0.013	-0.113 [#]	-0.104 [#]	-0.001	0.108 [#]	-0.017
R ²	0.52	0.16	0.17	0.05	0.22	0.15
<i>One-parent families</i>						
(N = 957)						
Income-to-needs ratio	-0.018	-0.033		-0.005	-0.035	-0.018
Debt	-0.076	0.061		0.027	0.007	-0.085
R ²	0.48	0.19		0.05	0.20	0.09

* $p < .05$. [#] $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.
a. Based on OLS models with controls for background variables.

TABLE 8.6 / Effects of Economic Resources and Parental Practices on Children's Well-Being in Two-Parent Families, by Poverty Status

Independent Variable	Outcome							
	School Performance	GPA	No School Behavior Problems	No Externalizing Behavior	No Internalizing Behavior	Sociability	Initiative	Quality of Life
<i>Economic resources</i>								
Poverty	-0.440	0.056	-0.341	-0.154	-0.111	-0.377*	-0.462*	-0.485*
Debt	0.136	-0.127	-0.376 [#]	-0.065	-0.099	0.013	0.012	-0.338*
<i>Parenting</i>								
Nonpoor families								
Parental control	0.032	-0.084*	-0.094	-0.034	-0.044	-0.083*	-0.078*	-0.136 [#]
Mother's activities	0.169*	0.091*	0.009	0.046 [#]	0.045 [#]	0.093*	0.094*	0.169*
Father's activities	0.073	0.058 [#]	0.306*	0.121*	0.113*	0.126*	0.128*	0.244*
Positive responses	0.147 [#]	-0.020	0.024	0.002	0.003	0.032	0.047 [#]	0.113*
Negative responses	-0.022	-0.062 [#]	-0.286*	-0.144*	-0.099*	-0.097*	-0.080*	-0.119 [#]
Aspirations	0.104	0.105*	0.097	0.102*	0.096*	0.121*	0.107*	0.208*
Poor families								
Parental control	0.172	0.234 ^{#^}	0.461 [~]	0.009	-0.031	0.012	0.097 [~]	0.199
Mother's activities	-0.034	0.088	0.101	0.072	0.114	0.161 [#]	0.163 [#]	-0.273 [^]
Father's activities	0.287	0.086	-0.005	0.012	-0.099	-0.025 [~]	-0.071 [^]	0.215
Positive responses	0.030	0.122	0.355	0.190 ^{*^}	0.195 ^{*^}	0.125	-0.013	0.255
Negative responses	0.020	-0.034	0.228	-0.018	-0.023	0.068 [~]	0.059	0.314 [^]
Aspirations	0.238	0.181	0.436	0.347 ^{*^}	0.326 ^{*^}	0.175*	0.131	0.467*
R ²		0.15		0.11	0.11	0.10	0.10	
χ ²	107.75		169.72					244.25
df	37		36					37
N	907	824	1,716	1,783	1,783	1,783	1,783	1,820

* Significantly different from 0 ($p < .05$). [#] Significantly different from 0 ($p < .10$). [^] Significantly different from nonpoor coefficient ($p < .05$). [~] Significantly different from nonpoor coefficient ($p < .10$).

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

TABLE 8.7 / Effects of Economic Resources and Parenting Practices on Child Well-Being in One-Parent Families, by Poverty Status

Independent Variable	Outcome							
	School Performance	GPA	No School Behavior Problems	No Externalizing Behavior	No Internalizing Behavior	Sociability	Initiative	Quality of Life
<i>Economic resources</i>								
Poverty	-0.503	-0.251*	-0.591*	-0.212*	-0.213*	-0.277*	-0.269*	-0.318#
Debt	-0.344	-0.103	-0.644*	-0.250*	-0.210*	-0.181*	-0.147#	-0.526*
<i>Parenting</i>								
Nonpoor families								
Parental control	0.017	0.052	-0.171	-0.134*	-0.084	-0.059	-0.101#	-0.095
Mother's activities	0.072	0.048	0.522*	0.249*	0.248*	0.286*	0.293*	0.382*
Positive responses	0.283	-0.032	-0.252*	-0.108*	-0.144*	-0.018	-0.010	-0.004
Negative responses	-0.114	-0.149*	-0.523*	-0.220*	-0.221*	-0.223*	-0.192*	-0.330*
Aspirations	0.063	0.103*	0.074	0.090*	0.098*	0.165*	0.145*	0.238*
Poor families								
Parental control	0.320	0.010	0.272^	0.111^	0.111^	0.147**^	0.087^	0.177
Mother's activities	0.008	0.094	-0.217^	0.077^	0.069^	0.141**~	0.155**~	0.442*
Positive responses	-0.119	0.069	-0.053	-0.001	0.025^	-0.016	-0.032	0.033
Negative responses	-0.159	0.079^	0.132^	-0.242*	-0.151*	-0.100#~	-0.050~	-0.288*
Aspirations	0.300*	0.030	0.031	-0.031~	0.043	0.046~	0.094#	0.212*
R^2		0.18		0.13	0.12	0.14	0.12	
χ^2	70.10		101.93					133.24
<i>df</i>	29		29					29
<i>N</i>	427	488	915	941	941	941	941	956

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 2,778 households from the National Survey of Families and Households (NSFH), Wave I.

TABLE 8A.1 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on NSFH Children's School Performance

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	-.003	-0.02	-.024	-0.20	.056	0.45	.061	0.48	.037	0.29	.039	0.30	.083	0.41	.056	0.44
Mexican American	-.520	-2.81	-.505	-2.83	-.448	-2.41	-.431	-2.31	-.436	-2.33	-.437	-2.33	-.776	-2.84	-.451	-2.43
Other	-.414	-2.15	-.292	-1.53	-.327	-1.69	-.332	-1.71	-.351	-1.81	-.351	-1.81	-.420	-1.32	-.327	-1.69
Parental age	-.006	-0.82	.004	0.52	-.010	-1.21	-.011	-1.30	-.007	-0.98	-.007	-0.98	-.009	-1.13	-.010	-1.23
Child 12-18 in household	-.099	-0.83	-.112	-0.95	-.094	-0.79	-.114	-0.86	-.091	-0.76	-.090	-0.75	-.094	-0.79	-.093	-0.77
Child 7-11 in household																
Child <6 in household	.134	1.30	.227	2.21	.179	1.73	.163	1.45	.177	1.70	.177	1.70	.184	1.77	.176	1.69
Metropolitan area	-.072	-0.67	-.112	-1.05	-.125	-1.15	-.131	-1.20	-.102	-0.94	-.101	-0.93	-.114	-1.05	-.122	-1.13
Region																
West																
Northeast	-.157	-1.03	-.259	-1.73	-.210	-1.37	-.201	-1.32	-.180	-1.18	-.180	-1.18	-.201	-1.32	-.210	-1.37
North Central	-.260	-1.88	-.262	-1.91	-.272	-1.96	-.271	-1.95	-.262	-1.89	-.262	-1.88	-.261	-1.88	-.270	-1.94
South	-.057	-0.42	-.051	-0.38	-.058	-0.43	-.045	-0.34	-.046	-0.34	-.044	-0.32	-.049	-0.36	-.055	-0.41
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	.388	3.04			.305	2.35	.289	2.21	.285	2.15	.285	2.15	.286	2.19	.304	2.34
Some college	.451	3.17			.327	2.23	.312	2.11	.318	2.14	.317	2.13	.309	2.10	.330	2.25
College	1.175	7.01			.922	5.05	.913	4.99	.982	5.50	.981	5.50	.906	4.94	.915	5.02
Child's age	-.061	-2.34	-.068	-3.00	-.057	-2.16	-.057	-2.15	-.057	-2.18	-.057	-2.18	-.056	-2.12	-.056	-2.13
Female child	.554	6.16	.534	6.00	.558	6.20	.554	6.16	.566	6.28	.566	6.28	.560	6.22	.734	4.79
Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.175	-1.20			-.189	-1.29	-.171	-1.17	-.173	-1.18	-.173	-1.18	-.194	-1.32	-.189	-1.29
Father-stepmother	.050	0.14			.064	0.18	.077	0.22	.079	0.22	.079	0.22	.067	0.19	.069	0.19
Two stepparents	-.232	-0.55			-.162	-0.39	-.172	-0.41	-.176	-0.42	-.178	-0.42	-.152	-0.37	-.162	-0.39

Original cohabitation	.001	0.00			-.008	-0.02	-.039	-0.09	.058	0.13	.061	0.13	-.030	-0.07	-.011	-0.02	
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.842	-3.65			-.830	-3.54	-.800	-3.41	-.836	-3.56	-.835	-3.56	-.834	-3.56	-.829	-3.53	
Father-partner cohabitation	-.706	-1.24			-.754	-1.32	-.725	-1.27	-.730	-1.27	-.730	-1.27	-.754	-1.32	-.746	-1.31	
Two-parent cohabitation	-.288	-0.37			-.191	-0.25	-.241	-0.31	-.230	-0.29	-.231	-0.29	-.204	-0.26	-.200	-0.26	
Divorced mother	-.308	-2.49			-.153	-1.17	-.080	-0.57	-.173	-1.33	-.172	-1.32	-.157	-1.20	-.157	-1.20	
Never-married mother	-.501	-2.66			-.341	-1.76	-.275	-1.38	-.333	-1.68	-.333	-1.68	-.360	-1.79	-.324	-1.67	
Income-to-needs ratio		.167	7.05		.099	3.55							.090	2.93	.130	3.67	
Household income (\$10,000)							.085*	3.57									
Number of children							-.021	-0.40									
Income-to-needs category																	
<0.5																	
0.5-1.0										.045	0.20						
1.0-2.0									.152	0.96	.179	0.87					
2.0-3.0									.379	2.28	.406	1.91					
3.0-4.0									.361	1.97	.388	1.72					
4.0+									.574	3.19	.602	2.69					
Income-to-needs * African American													-.016	-0.26			
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													.164	1.65			
Income-to-needs * other													.035	0.34			
Income-to-needs * female																-.062	-1.42
Income missing		-.139	-1.16		.005	0.04	-.010	0.08	.328	1.98	.356	1.68	.002	0.02	.009	0.08	
Constant																	
1		-4.942	-4.429		-4.804		-4.828		-4.706		-4.677		-4.809		-4.721		
2		-3.318	-2.808		-3.179		-3.213		-3.080		-3.051		-3.184		-3.094		
3		-1.066	-.581		-.922		-.955		-.822		-.793		-.924		-.834		
4		.319	.783		.472		.439		.571		.600		.472		.561		
χ^2		168.73	135.34		181.56		181.89		180.41		180.45		184.70		183.57		
<i>df</i>		24	14		26		27		29		30		29		27		

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordered logit models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 1,739 children between the ages of five and eleven years.

TABLE 8A.2 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Grade Point Average

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.092	1.73	.085	1.61	.113	2.09	.112	2.08	.109	2.02	.109	2.02	.020	0.23	.115	2.13
Mexican American	.094	1.02	.062	0.68	.118	1.27	.124	1.32	.130	1.39	.127	1.36	.099	0.75	.122	1.31
Other	.121	1.26	.111	0.15	.152	1.57	.151	1.56	.145	1.50	.145	1.51	.162	1.08	.159	1.64
Parental age	.007	2.40	.010	3.33	.007	2.31	.007	2.24	.008	2.54	.008	2.59	.007	2.27	.007	2.32
Child 12–18 in household	-.053	-1.17	-.067	-1.44	-.057	-1.24	-.048	-1.03	-.061	-1.33	-.060	-1.31	-.058	-1.26	-.058	-1.26
Child 7–11 in household																
Child <6 in household	.133	1.98	.184	2.71	.153	2.26	.158	2.12	.152	2.24	.153	2.25	.157	2.31	.157	2.31
Metropolitan area	-.030	-0.67	-.032	-0.70	-.045	-0.99	-.046	-1.01	-.036	-0.80	-.035	-0.78	-.045	-0.98	-.044	-0.98
Region																
West																
Northeast	.012	0.19	-.037	-0.56	.004	0.06	.007	0.11	.020	0.30	.019	0.29	.002	0.04	.005	0.07
North Central	-.132	-2.22	-.154	-2.57	-.137	-2.30	-.134	-2.25	-.129	-2.18	-.130	-2.18	-.140	-2.35	-.136	-2.29
South	.048	0.85	.022	0.38	.047	0.84	.048	0.86	.053	0.95	.053	0.94	.051	0.90	.047	0.82
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	.160	2.97			.143	2.63	.141	2.58	.144	2.64	.145	2.65	.137	2.50	.145	2.66
Some college	.243	4.02			.206	3.29	.206	3.26	.215	3.44	.215	3.44	.202	3.19	.207	3.31
College	.524	7.67			.459	6.17	.459	6.08	.497	6.97	.497	6.97	.457	6.14	.456	6.13
Child's age	-.035	-3.29	-.042	-3.83	-.037	-3.42	-.038	-3.44	-.036	-3.38	-.037	-3.40	-.036	-3.32	-.038	-3.48
Female child	.275	7.29	.264	6.93	.274	7.25	.274	7.25	.277	7.34	.277	7.34	.273	7.21	.340	5.11

Family structure																	
Original two-parent																	
Mother-stepfather	-.053	-0.88			-.061	-1.00	-.057	-0.94	-.056	-0.92	-.055	-0.90	-.058	-0.95	-.061	-1.01	
Father-stepmother	-.153	-1.33			-.171	-1.49	-.169	-1.47	-.154	-1.34	-.152	-1.32	-.165	-1.43	-.182	-1.57	
Two stepparents	-.166	-1.10			-.155	-1.03	-.159	-1.05	-.166	-1.10	-.167	-1.10	-.155	-1.03	-.157	-1.04	
Original cohabitation	-.421	-1.59			-.391	-1.49	-.381	-1.44	-.405	-1.53	-.403	-1.52	-.400	-1.52	-.391	-1.48	
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.359	-2.85			-.354	-2.80	-.348	-2.75	-.357	-2.82	-.355	-2.81	-.347	-2.74	-.351	-2.78	
Father-partner cohabitation	.020	0.05			.014	0.04	-.009	-0.03	.028	0.08	.029	0.08	.006	0.02	.004	0.01	
Two-parent cohabitation	-.765	-1.68			-.795	-1.75	-.805	-1.76	-.771	-1.69	-.772	-1.69	-.783	-1.72	-.776	-1.70	
Divorced mother	-.184	-3.97			-.145	-2.90	-.132	-2.43	-.159	-3.25	-.157	-3.19	-.137	-2.74	-.146	-2.91	
Never-married mother	-.095	-0.86			-.058	-0.52	-.046	-0.40	-.055	-0.49	-.050	-0.44	-.029	-0.26	-.058	-0.52	
Income-to-needs ratio			.056	6.44	.023	2.23							.019	1.70	.033	2.50	
Household income (\$10,000)							.019	1.98									
Number of children							-.010	-0.49									
Income-to-needs category																	
<0.5																	
0.5-1.0										.079	0.77						
1.0-2.0									.164	2.25	.206	2.25					
2.0-3.0									.116	1.52	.160	1.68					
3.0-4.0									.205	2.52	.249	2.51					
4.0+									.148	1.98	.191	2.04					
Income-to-needs * African American													.034	1.42			
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													.003	0.08			
Income-to-needs * other													-.010	-0.19			
Income-to-needs * female																-.019	-1.21
Income missing			-.048	-0.95	-.030	-0.60	-.035	-0.70	.103	1.43	.146	1.60	-.032	-0.63	-.030	-0.60	
Constant	2.868	15.15	2.830	16.00	2.848	15.04	2.865	13.59	2.743	14.06	2.696	13.18	2.856	15.04	2.824	14.83	
R ²	.102		.073		.103		.104		.106		.106		.106		.105		

Source: Authors' calculations based on OLS models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 1,740 children between the ages of twelve and fifteen years.

TABLE 8A.3 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on No School Behavior Problems

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	-.093	-0.72	-.148	-1.19	-.067	-0.51	-.076	-0.58	-.068	-0.52	-.066	-0.50	.046	0.22	-.067	-0.51
Mexican American	-.016	-0.07	.074	0.36	.016	0.08	-.007	-0.03	.024	0.11	.023	0.10	-.105	-0.34	.013	0.06
Other	.328	1.35	.356	1.48	.369	1.51	.360	1.47	.358	1.47	.363	1.48	.641	1.69	.364	1.49
Parental age	.008	0.99	.024	2.99	.007	0.88	.008	0.99	.008	0.97	.008	1.00	.008	0.92	.007	0.88
Child 12-18 in household	.151	1.29	.122	1.06	.151	1.29	.124	1.02	.146	1.24	.148	1.26	.150	1.28	.151	1.29
Child 7-11 in household																
Child <6 in household	.278	2.00	.383	2.81	.298	2.14	.249	1.71	.301	2.15	.301	2.15	.303	2.17	.297	2.14
Metropolitan area	-.392	-3.22	-.453	-3.74	-.412	-3.36	-.415	-3.37	-.414	-3.37	-.412	-3.35	-.411	-3.34	-.413	-3.37
Region																
West																
Northeast	.190	1.14	.150	0.91	.176	1.05	.173	1.04	.185	1.10	.183	1.09	.176	1.05	.176	1.05
North Central	-.033	-0.22	-.034	-0.23	-.039	-0.26	-.040	-0.27	-.036	-0.24	-.036	-0.24	-.033	-0.22	-.038	-0.26
South	.136	0.93	.150	1.05	.135	0.93	.142	0.98	.132	0.91	.133	0.91	.139	0.95	.136	0.94
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	.126	0.96			.098	0.74	.110	0.82	.099	0.74	.098	0.73	.103	0.78	.095	0.72
Some college	.086	0.59			.038	0.25	.054	0.36	.040	0.26	.037	0.24	.044	0.29	.033	0.22
College	.653	3.42			.553	2.66	.564	2.70	.574	2.87	.573	2.87	.563	2.71	.558	2.68
Child's age	-.071	-4.03	-.087	-4.98	-.073	-4.10	-.072	-4.03	-.073	-4.11	-.073	-4.12	-.074	-4.12	-.073	-4.10
Female child	1.128	10.86	1.094	10.63	1.127	10.84	1.126	10.83	1.129	10.85	1.129	10.84	1.131	10.87	1.008	5.83

Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.629	-4.17			-.639	-4.22	-.621	-4.10	-.637	-4.21	-.636	-4.20	-.648	-4.27	-.641	-4.23
Father-stepmother	-.152	-0.45			-.177	-0.53	-.158	-0.47	-.168	-0.50	-.166	-0.50	-.198	-0.59	-.165	-0.50
Two stepparents	.015	0.03			.036	0.08	-.050	-0.11	.012	0.02	.014	0.03	.024	0.05	.038	0.08
Original cohabitation	.694	0.92			.700	0.93	.727	0.97	.725	0.96	.729	0.97	.697	0.93	.703	0.94
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.913	-3.70			-.918	-3.68	-.894	-3.57	-.925	-3.70	-.922	-3.69	-.922	-3.69	-.924	-3.70
Father-partner cohabitation	-.999	-1.64			-1.038	-1.70	-1.004	-1.64	-1.011	-1.65	-1.009	-1.64	-1.033	-1.69	-1.054	-1.72
Two-parent cohabitation	-1.265	-1.73			-1.255	-1.71	-1.334	-1.82	-1.259	-1.71	-1.258	-1.71	-1.245	-1.70	-1.268	-1.73
Divorced mother	-.619	-5.11			-.559	-4.29	-.521	-3.67	-.565	-4.43	-.562	-4.39	-.570	-4.36	-.557	-4.28
Never-married mother	-.889	-4.32			-.833	-3.94	-.785	-3.58	-.836	-3.92	-.835	-3.92	-.873	-4.02	-.836	-3.96
Income-to-needs ratio			.103	4.18	.036	1.23							.043	1.33	.023	0.71
Household income (\$10,000)							.032	1.23								
Number of children							.047	0.87								
Income-to-needs category																
<0.5																
0.5-1.0											.125	0.54				
1.0-2.0									.093	0.55	.162	0.77				
2.0-3.0									.014	0.08	.084	0.38				
3.0-4.0									.255	1.25	.324	1.36				
4.0+									.238	1.26	.308	1.36				
Income-to-needs * African American													-.047	-0.74		
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													.081	0.65		
Income-to-needs * other													-.139	-0.98		
Income-to-needs * female															.041	0.85
Income missing			-.067	-0.54	.018	0.14	.018	0.14	.141	0.82	.210	0.99	.019	0.15	.016	0.13
Constant	2.042	5.68	1.197	3.89	2.008	5.58	1.855	4.73	1.970	5.23	1.891	4.70	1.973	5.46	2.047	5.64
χ^2	265.97		213.60		267.54		268.19		269.12		269.42		269.51		268.28	
df	24		14		26		27		29		30		29		27	

Source: Authors' calculations based on logit models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,595 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 8A.4 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Low Externalizing Behavior

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.302	6.66	.302	6.85	.320	6.98	.323	7.07	.314	6.87	.312	6.83	.326	4.48	.321	7.00
Mexican American	.236	3.27	.310	4.00	.266	3.67	.298	4.09	.271	3.72	.271	3.72	.302	2.93	.269	3.71
Other	.216	2.78	.270	3.46	.251	3.21	.250	3.20	.240	3.07	.237	3.03	.452	3.67	.255	3.25
Parental age	.013	4.73	.016	6.03	.012	4.31	.011	3.85	.012	4.52	.012	4.47	.012	4.31	.012	4.31
Child 12–18 in household	−.078	−1.95	−.084	−2.09	−.075	−1.86	−.010	−0.24	−.074	−1.86	−.076	−1.89	−.076	−1.91	−.075	−1.88
Child 7–11 in household																
Child <6 in household	−.098	−2.25	−.059	−1.36	−.081	−1.86	−.012	−0.27	−.082	−1.87	−.082	−1.87	−.078	−1.78	−.082	−1.87
Metropolitan area	−.093	−2.40	−.126	−3.21	−.113	−2.86	−.110	−2.78	−.108	−2.75	−.109	−2.78	−.116	−2.93	−.113	−2.86
Region																
West																
Northeast	.104	1.84	.090	1.61	.087	1.53	.096	1.71	.098	1.73	.098	1.74	.081	1.43	.087	1.54
North Central	−.018	−0.35	−.019	−0.38	−.024	−0.47	−.019	−0.37	−.020	−0.40	−.020	−0.40	−.025	−0.49	−.024	−0.46
South	.119	2.41	.132	2.69	.116	2.35	.108	2.19	.117	2.38	.116	2.35	.117	2.37	.116	2.35
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	−.024	−0.53			−.051	−1.08	−.068	−1.44	−.052	−1.10	−.052	−1.09	−.043	−0.91	−.049	−1.05
Some college	−.031	−0.59			−.074	−1.37	−.087	−1.60	−.070	−1.31	−.069	−1.28	−.065	−1.20	−.072	−1.33
College	.110	1.85			.024	0.37	.044	0.67	.051	0.82	.052	0.83	.032	0.49	.022	0.34
Child's age	−.002	−0.37	−.007	−1.26	−.004	−0.61	−.005	−0.92	−.003	−0.55	−.003	−0.52	−.004	−0.61	−.004	−0.61
Female child	.067	2.07	.064	1.96	.068	2.09	.071	2.19	.070	2.14	.070	2.14	.070	2.15	.150	2.69

Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.165	-3.11			-.175	-3.28	-.183	-3.44	-.169	-3.17	-.170	-3.19	-.178	-3.33	-.175	-3.28
Father-stepmother	-.089	-0.81			-.108	-0.98	-.117	-1.06	-.096	-0.87	-.098	-0.89	-.111	-1.00	-.115	-1.04
Two stepparents	.013	0.09			.032	0.22	.128	0.88	.020	0.14	.020	0.14	.025	0.18	.030	0.21
Original cohabitation	-.266	-1.39			-.266	-1.40	-.279	-1.47	-.249	-1.30	-.251	-1.32	-.268	-1.41	-.270	-1.42
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.093	-0.98			-.109	-1.14	-.120	-1.25	-.113	-1.18	-.114	-1.19	-.104	-1.09	-.107	-1.12
Father-partner cohabitation	-.245	-1.02			-.298	-1.25	-.322	-1.35	-.279	-1.16	-.280	-1.17	-.282	-1.18	-.290	-1.21
Two-parent cohabitation	-.008	-0.02			.008	0.02	.105	0.34	-.001	-0.00	-.001	-0.00	.016	0.05	.017	0.06
Divorced mother	-.213	-5.03			-.158	-3.49	-.188	-3.87	-.167	-3.75	-.170	-3.80	-.159	-3.51	-.159	-3.52
Never-married mother	-.238	-3.02			-.186	-2.33	-.226	-2.75	-.186	-2.29	-.187	-2.30	-.190	-2.32	-.183	-2.29
Income-to-needs ratio			.043	5.49	.032	3.41							.036	3.47	.045	3.81
Household income (\$10,000)							.015	1.76								
Number of children							-.098	-5.66								
Income-to-needs category																
<0.5																
0.5-1.0											-.089	-1.07				
1.0-2.0									.046	0.76	-.004	-0.05				
2.0-3.0									.097	1.53	.045	0.58				
3.0-4.0									.164	2.41	.113	1.36				
4.0+									.178	2.77	.126	1.58				
Income-to-needs * African American													.000	0.01		
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													-.015	-0.42		
Income-to-needs * other													-.091	-2.11		
Income-to-needs * female															-.026	-1.81
Income missing			.060	1.37	.067	1.52	.061	1.38	.177	2.89	.126	1.63	.067	1.52	.069	1.56
Constant	-.433	-3.52	-.709	-6.61	-.461	-3.75	-.188	-1.43	-.497	-3.83	-.441	-3.15	-.478	-3.87	-.503	-4.02
R ²	.049		.046		.053		.060		.053		.053		.054		.054	

Source: Authors' calculations based on OLS models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,595 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 8A.5 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Low Internalizing Behavior

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.246	5.44	.255	5.77	.263	5.74	.262	5.73	.257	5.63	.257	5.63	.256	3.53	.264	5.77
Mexican American	.192	2.67	.271	3.86	.220	3.04	.236	3.23	.227	3.11	.227	3.11	.326	3.16	.224	3.10
Other	.239	3.09	.292	3.75	.272	3.47	.267	3.42	.261	3.35	.261	3.35	.405	3.29	.276	3.54
Parental age	.013	4.82	.016	6.12	.013	4.42	.012	4.19	.013	4.63	.013	4.63	.012	4.37	.013	4.43
Child 12–18 in household	-.089	-2.22	-.097	-2.43	-.086	-2.14	-.052	-1.24	-.085	-2.12	-.085	-2.12	-.087	-2.18	-.086	-2.16
Child 7–11 in household																
Child <6 in household	-.101	-2.32	-.064	-1.48	-.085	-1.95	-.053	-1.15	-.086	-1.96	-.086	-1.96	-.086	-1.96	-.086	-1.97
Metropolitan area	-.071	-1.82	-.103	-2.62	-.089	-2.26	-.086	-2.19	-.084	-2.13	-.083	-2.13	-.094	-2.37	-.089	-2.25
Region																
West																
Northeast	.065	1.16	.049	0.87	.049	0.87	.056	1.00	.061	1.09	.061	1.09	.044	0.78	.050	0.88
North Central	-.025	-0.50	-.027	-0.59	-.031	-0.61	-.028	-0.55	-.027	-0.53	-.027	-0.53	-.033	-0.65	-.031	-0.60
South	.120	2.44	.131	2.57	.118	2.39	.115	2.33	.120	2.44	.121	2.45	.117	2.37	.117	2.38
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	-.021	-0.45			-.045	-0.95	-.052	-1.10	-.048	-1.03	-.048	-1.03	-.035	-0.74	-.043	-0.92
Some college	.017	0.34			-.021	-0.40	-.024	-0.45	-.020	-0.37	-.020	-0.38	-.011	0.20	-.018	-0.34
College	.065	1.09			.014	0.22	.003	0.05	.012	0.20	.012	0.20	-.007	0.11	.018	0.27
Child's age	-.022	-3.79	-.028	-4.83	-.024	-4.02	-.025	-4.17	-.023	-3.95	-.023	-3.95	-.023	-4.01	-.024	-4.03
Female child	-.016	-0.50	-.020	-0.60	-.016	-0.49	-.015	-0.45	-.013	-0.42	-.013	-0.41	-.015	-0.45	.101	1.82

Family structure														
Original two-parent														
Mother-stepfather	-.200	-3.75			-.208	-3.91	-.210	-3.94	-.201	-3.78	-.201	-3.78	-.209	-3.93
Father-stepmother	-.199	-1.81			-.216	-1.97	-.219	-1.98	-.203	-1.85	-.203	-1.84	-.216	-1.96
Two stepparents	.054	0.37			.072	0.50	.116	0.80	.061	0.42	.061	0.42	.066	0.46
Original cohabitation	-.169	-0.89			-.169	-0.89	-.171	-0.90	-.153	-0.80	-.153	-0.80	-.170	-0.89
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.175	-1.84			-.190	-1.99	-.193	-2.01	-.192	-2.01	-.192	-2.00	-.184	-1.92
Father-partner cohabitation	-.172	-0.72			-.222	-0.93	-.230	-0.96	-.203	-0.85	-.203	-0.85	-.213	-0.89
Two-parent cohabitation	-.137	-0.44			-.123	-0.40	-.080	-0.26	-.136	-0.43	-.136	-0.43	-.117	-0.38
Divorced mother	-.255	-6.05			-.205	-4.54	-.218	-4.47	-.213	-4.78	-.212	-4.76	-.204	-4.51
Never-married mother	-.213	-2.71			-.166	-2.07	-.183	-2.23	-.161	-1.99	-.161	-1.98	-.163	-1.98
Income-to-needs ratio			.041	5.19	.030	3.14							.033	3.25
													.048	4.07
Household income (\$10,000)							.016	1.96						
Number of children							-.052	-3.01						
Income-to-needs category														
<0.5														
0.5-1.0											.009	0.11		
1.0-2.0									.039	0.65	.044	0.58		
2.0-3.0									.123	1.96	.129	1.63		
3.0-4.0									.162	2.38	.167	2.01		
4.0+									.158	2.47	.163	2.05		
Income-to-needs * African American													.006	0.26
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													-.050	-1.43
Income-to-needs * other													-.059	-1.37
Income-to-needs * female														-.037
														-2.60
Income missing			.055	1.25	.065	1.48	.061	1.38	.172	2.81	.177	2.29	.065	1.48
			.068	1.53									.068	1.53
Constant	-.144	-1.17	-.415	-3.87	-.169	-1.38	-.026	-0.20	-.213	-1.64	-.219	-1.56	-.180	-1.46
			-.229	-1.83									-.229	-1.83
R ²	.048		.042		.051		.052		.051		.051		.052	.053

Source: Authors' calculations based on OLS models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,595 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 8A.6 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Sociability

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t	Coef- ficient	t
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.260	5.72	.280	6.30	.278	6.04	.281	6.11	.276	6.03	.276	6.03	.287	3.95	.277	6.04
Mexican American	.085	1.18	.169	2.38	.113	1.57	.132	1.80	.135	1.86	.135	1.86	.038	0.37	.113	1.56
Other	.107	1.37	.172	2.19	.140	1.79	.143	1.82	.139	1.79	.139	1.79	.317	2.57	.140	1.78
Parental age	.005	1.85	.010	3.70	.004	1.48	.004	1.26	.004	1.76	.004	1.76	.004	1.54	.004	1.47
Child 12-18 in household	-.036	-0.92	-.051	-1.27	-.034	-0.85	-.010	-0.24	-.036	-0.91	-.036	-0.91	-.035	-0.88	-.034	-0.85
Child 7-11 in household																
Child <6 in household	-.088	-2.01	-.049	-1.11	-.072	-1.64	-.050	-1.08	-.064	-1.46	-.064	-1.46	-.066	-1.49	-.072	-1.64
Metropolitan area	-.057	-1.47	-.086	-2.18	-.076	-1.92	-.078	-1.97	-.070	-1.79	-.070	-1.79	-.075	-1.89	-.076	-1.92
Region																
West																
Northeast	.075	1.32	.075	1.32	.059	1.03	.062	1.09	.075	1.33	.075	1.33	.055	0.97	.058	1.03
North Central	-.033	-0.65	-.025	-0.48	-.039	-0.76	-.037	-0.73	-.032	-0.63	-.032	-0.63	-.038	-0.75	-.039	-0.77
South	-.032	-0.66	-.013	-0.26	-.036	-0.72	-.036	-0.74	-.026	-0.54	-.026	-0.54	-.032	-0.66	-.036	-0.72
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	-.036	-0.78			-.061	-1.29	-.072	-1.51	-.084	-1.77	-.084	-1.77	-.061	-1.28	-.061	-1.30
Some college	-.057	-1.09			-.098	-1.82	-.109	-2.01	-.121	-2.24	-.121	-2.24	-.097	-1.78	-.099	-1.83
College	.134	2.25			.052	0.79	.047	0.71	.058	0.93	.058	0.93	.055	0.84	.052	0.80
Child's age	-.002	-0.45	-.009	-1.54	-.004	-0.69	-.005	-0.83	-.003	-0.59	-.003	-0.59	-.004	-0.65	-.004	-0.67

Female child	.112	3.43	.105	3.18	.113	3.45	.113	3.45	.119	3.63	.119	3.63	.114	3.48	.097	1.73
Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.262	-4.91			-.271	-5.06	-.270	-5.04	-.260	-4.87	-.260	-4.87	-.274	-5.13	-.271	-5.06
Father-stepmother	-.326	-2.95			-.343	-3.11	-.346	-3.13	-.328	-2.98	-.328	-2.98	-.348	-3.15	-.342	-3.09
Two stepparents	-.021	-0.14			-.003	-0.02	.026	0.18	-.009	-0.06	-.009	-0.06	-.007	-0.05	-.003	-0.02
Original cohabitation	-.131	-0.69			-.130	-0.68	-.122	-0.64	-.112	-0.58	-.112	-0.58	-.134	-0.70	-.129	-0.68
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.248	-2.60			-.260	-2.70	-.255	-2.65	-.258	-2.69	-.258	-2.69	-.259	-2.69	-.260	-2.70
Father-partner cohabitation	-.507	-2.11			-.554	-2.31	-.560	-2.34	-.532	-2.22	-.532	-2.22	-.537	-2.24	-.555	-2.31
Two-parent cohabitation	.423	1.35			.438	1.41	.460	1.48	.409	1.31	.409	1.31	.444	1.43	.436	1.40
Divorced mother	-.200	-4.72			-.147	-3.26	-.135	-2.77	-.136	-3.05	-.136	-3.05	-.150	-3.32	-.147	-3.25
Never-married mother	-.189	-2.40			-.140	-1.74	-.131	-1.58	-.090	-1.11	-.090	-1.11	-.147	-1.79	-.140	-1.75
Income-to-needs ratio			.039	4.90	.031	3.24							.032	3.06	.028	2.38
Household income (\$10,000)							.025	2.97								
Number of children							-.039	-2.22								
Income-to-needs category																
<0.5																
0.5-1.0																
1.0-2.0									.177	2.96	.176	2.31				
2.0-3.0									.257	4.06	.256	3.23				
3.0-4.0									.295	4.33	.294	3.54				
4.0+									.267	4.17	.266	3.33				
Income-to-needs * African American													-.003	-0.16		
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													.040	1.13		
Income-to-needs * other													-.082	-1.91		
Income-to-needs * female															.005	0.36
Income missing			.032	0.74	.053	1.20	.046	1.03	.261	4.26	.260	3.37	.053	1.20	.053	1.19
Constant	-.080	-0.65	-.430	-3.98	-.107	-0.87	-.013	-0.10	-.258	-1.98	-.257	-1.83	-.121	-0.98	-.098	-0.78
R ²	.038		.026		.041		.042		.045		.045		.043		.041	

Source: Authors' calculations based on OLS models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,595 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 8A.7 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Initiative

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>	Coef- ficient	<i>t</i>
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.178	3.94	.202	4.57	.197	4.29	.197	4.29	.192	4.21	.195	4.28	.158	2.18	.197	4.30
Mexican American	-.042	-0.58	.043	0.61	-.014	-0.20	-.005	-0.07	.003	0.04	.002	0.02	-.111	-1.07	-.014	-0.19
Other	.061	0.79	.124	1.59	.095	1.21	.093	1.19	.090	1.16	.096	1.24	.203	1.65	.096	1.22
Parental age	.008	3.14	.013	4.85	.008	2.77	.008	2.65	.008	3.12	.009	3.21	.008	2.83	.008	2.77
Child 12–18 in household	-.042	-1.07	-.056	-1.39	-.041	-1.02	-.028	-0.67	-.045	-1.12	-.042	-1.05	-.042	-1.04	-.041	-1.02
Child 7–11 in household																
Child <6 in household	-.119	-2.75	-.086	-1.96	-.104	-2.38	-.096	-2.09	-.097	-2.22	-.098	-2.24	-.097	-2.22	-.104	-2.38
Metropolitan area	.010	0.26	-.018	-0.46	-.007	-0.18	-.008	-0.21	.000	0.01	.002	0.07	-.005	0.13	-.007	-0.18
Region																
West																
Northeast	-.025	-0.45	-.032	-0.56	-.042	-0.74	-.038	-0.67	-.022	-0.40	-.023	-0.42	-.044	-0.78	-.042	-0.74
North Central	-.051	-1.00	-.047	-0.92	-.057	-1.11	-.055	-1.08	-.049	-0.97	-.049	-0.96	-.056	-1.10	-.056	-1.10
South	-.057	-1.16	-.042	-0.85	-.060	-1.22	-.059	-1.20	-.051	-1.03	-.048	-0.98	-.056	-1.14	-.060	-1.22
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	-.045	-0.98			-.070	-1.49	-.075	-1.58	-.090	-1.91	-.091	-1.93	-.073	-1.55	-.070	-1.49
Some college	-.025	-0.48			-.067	-1.25	-.070	-1.29	-.085	-1.58	-.087	-1.63	-.069	-1.27	-.066	-1.23
College	.081	1.35			.002	0.03	.0002	0.004	.012	0.19	.011	0.18	-.001	-0.02	-.003	-0.04
Child's age	-.038	-6.47	-.044	-7.57	-.039	-6.68	-.040	-6.75	-.038	-6.58	-.039	-6.64	-.039	-6.62	-.039	-6.68
Female child	.031	0.95	.025	0.75	.031	0.96	.031	0.95	.037	1.14	.037	1.15	.031	0.96	.054	0.98

Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.248	-4.65		-.256	-4.80	-.252	-4.73	-.245	-4.60	-.243	-4.57	-.258	-4.83	-.256	-4.80	
Father-stepmother	-.319	-2.89		-.336	-3.04	-.334	-3.03	-.321	-2.92	-.316	-2.87	-.336	-3.05	-.338	-3.06	
Two stepparents	-.103	-0.71		-.085	-0.59	-.076	-0.52	-.094	-0.65	-.095	-0.66	-.086	-0.60	-.085	-0.59	
Original cohabitation	-.121	-0.63		-.118	-0.62	-.108	-0.57	-.106	-0.56	-.102	-0.53	-.126	-0.66	-.120	-0.63	
Mother-partner cohabitation	-.297	-3.12		-.306	-3.19	-.299	-3.11	-.306	-3.19	-.303	-3.16	-.305	-3.18	-.305	-3.18	
Father-partner cohabitation	-.322	-1.34		-.365	-1.53	-.363	-1.52	-.341	-1.42	-.338	-1.41	-.350	-1.46	-.363	-1.52	
Two-parent cohabitation	.086	0.27		.100	0.32	.103	0.33	.069	0.22	.070	0.22	.110	0.35	.103	0.33	
Divorced mother	-.204	-4.83		-.152	-3.37	-.140	-2.86	-.146	-3.29	-.141	-3.17	-.153	-3.38	-.153	-3.38	
Never-married mother	-.172	-2.20		-.123	-1.54	-.112	-1.36	-.076	-0.94	-.075	-0.93	-.114	-1.39	-.122	-1.53	
Income-to-needs ratio			.037	4.66	.031	3.24						.028	2.70	.034	2.90	
Household income (\$10,000)							.024	2.84								
Number of children							-.022	-1.25								
Income-to-needs category																
<0.5																
0.5-1.0										.188	2.27					
1.0-2.0								.208	3.49	.315	4.15					
2.0-3.0								.241	3.83	.349	4.42					
3.0-4.0								.309	4.54	.417	5.03					
4.0+								.251	3.93	.359	4.51					
Income-to-needs * African American												.014	0.67			
Income-to-needs * Mexican American												.046	1.32			
Income-to-needs * other												-.054	-1.26			
Income-to-needs * female														-.007	-0.51	
Income missing			.022	0.50	.043	0.97	.037	0.84	.251	4.11	.358	4.64	.043	0.98	.043	0.98
Constant	.258	2.10	-.067	-0.62	.233	1.89	.282	2.13	.069	0.54	-.048	-0.34	.231	1.87	.221	1.76
R ²	.043		.035		.047		.046		.050		.052		.048		.047	

Source: Authors' calculations based on OLS models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,595 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 8A.8 / Effects of Background Factors and Economic Resources on Children's Quality of Life

Independent Variable	Model															
	1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8	
	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z	Coef- ficient	z
Race/ethnicity																
White																
African American	.454	4.69	.521	5.57	.519	5.27	.532	5.39	.510	5.19	.516	5.24	.559	3.59	.520	5.27
Mexican American	-.069	-0.46	.182	1.26	.012	0.08	.065	0.43	.040	0.27	.039	0.25	.071	0.33	.014	0.09
Other	.331	1.99	.465	2.83	.435	2.59	.450	2.67	.412	2.46	.424	2.53	.604	2.31	.438	2.61
Parental age	.031	5.17	.038	6.69	.028	4.69	.027	4.41	.030	4.94	.030	5.03	.028	4.68	.028	4.70
Child 12-18 in household	-.104	-1.24	-.130	-1.56	-.101	-1.20	-.050	-0.56	-.101	-1.19	-.097	-1.14	-.103	-1.22	-.101	-1.20
Child 7-11 in household																
Child <6 in household	.171	1.85	.273	2.99	.223	2.40	.269	2.74	.222	2.38	.222	2.38	.223	2.38	.223	2.39
Metropolitan area	-.094	-1.15	-.206	-2.52	-.149	-1.79	-.162	-1.94	-.144	-1.74	-.140	-1.69	-.153	-1.83	-.149	-1.79
Region																
West																
Northeast	.145	1.23	.132	1.13	.098	0.83	.106	0.89	.130	1.10	.128	1.08	.094	0.79	.098	0.82
North Central	-.151	-1.42	-.127	-1.21	-.171	-1.61	-.167	-1.57	-.159	-1.49	-.157	-1.47	-.172	-1.61	-.171	-1.60
South	.156	1.52	.205	2.03	.150	1.46	.153	1.49	.156	1.51	.161	1.56	.149	1.44	.150	1.46
Parents' education																
Less than high school																
High school	.077	0.80			-.0003	-0.003	.029	-0.29	-.014	-0.14	-.014	-0.14	.008	0.08	.001	0.01
Some college	.002	0.02			-.128	-1.14	-.061	-1.42	-.133	-1.17	-.137	-1.21	-.118	-1.04	-.127	-1.12
College	.050	0.39			-.206	-1.49	-.239	-1.70	-.148	-1.11	-.150	-1.12	-.198	-1.43	-.208	-1.50
Child's age	-.086	-6.93	-.101	-8.14	-.091	-7.23	-.094	-7.41	-.090	-7.18	-.091	-7.23	-.091	-7.23	-.091	-7.23
Female child	.319	4.66	.302	4.44	.321	4.66	.319	4.64	.327	4.75	.327	4.75	.323	4.69	.384	3.28
Family structure																
Original two-parent																
Mother-stepfather	-.584	-5.34			-.612	-5.57	-.605	-5.50	-.596	-5.42	-.592	-5.39	-.615	-5.59	-.612	-5.57
Father-stepmother	-.554	-2.45			-.613	-2.71	-.618	-2.73	-.570	-2.52	-.562	-2.48	-.617	-2.73	-.619	-2.74
Two stepparents	-.553	-1.90			-.500	-1.71	-.470	-1.60	-.541	-1.85	-.547	-1.87	-.505	-1.73	-.501	-1.72

Original cohabitation	-.348	-0.89		-.326	-0.83	-.284	-0.73	-.272	-0.69	-.256	-0.65	-.325	-0.83	-.329	-0.84	
Mother-partner cohabitation	-1.004	-5.26		-1.025	-5.32	-1.002	-5.19	-1.038	-5.38	-1.034	-5.35	-1.023	-5.30	-1.024	-5.31	
Father-partner cohabitation	-1.164	-2.42		-1.287	-2.66	-1.307	-2.70	-1.239	-2.56	-1.234	-2.55	-1.276	-2.64	-1.282	-2.65	
Two-parent cohabitation	-.769	-1.23		-.738	-1.18	-.714	-1.14	-.757	-1.21	-.757	-1.21	-.733	-1.17	-.731	-1.17	
Divorced mother	-.782	-8.95		-.627	-6.72	-.561	-5.56	-.643	-6.99	-.636	-6.90	-.630	-6.73	-.628	-6.73	
Never-married mother	-.443	-2.70		-.295	-1.76	-.237	-1.37	-.281	-1.65	-.279	-1.64	-.309	-1.79	-.292	-1.74	
Income-to-needs ratio			.112	6.60	.096	4.68						.101	4.59	.106	4.18	
Household income (\$10,000)							.085	4.77								
Number of children							-.086	-2.35								
Income-to-needs category																
<0.5																
0.5-1.0										.318	1.85					
1.0-2.0								.111	0.90	.290	1.85					
2.0-3.0								.323	2.46	.504	3.08					
3.0-4.0								.532	3.69	.713	4.10					
4.0+								.574	4.26	.755	4.54					
Income-to-needs * African American													-.014	-0.28		
Income-to-needs * Mexican American													-.025	0.34		
Income-to-needs * other													-.079	-0.83		
Income-to-needs * female															-.021	-0.67
Income missing			.034	0.38	.093	0.99	.071	0.76	.433	3.40	.612	3.84	.092	0.99	.094	1.01
Constant																
1	-4.864	-4.075		-4.791		-4.982		-4.685		-4.484		-4.775		-4.761		
2	-3.372	-2.587		-3.299		-3.489		-3.192		-2.991		-3.283		-3.268		
3	-.191	.560		-.108		-.295		-.000		.203		-.091		-.077		
χ^2	313.15	249.84		337.16		344.21		339.51		342.96		337.94		337.60		
df	24	14		26		27		29		30		29		27		

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordered logit models using data from the NSFH, Wave I, on 3,669 children between the ages of five and eighteen years.

TABLE 9.1 / Characteristics of Children in the Sample

Variable	<i>n</i>	%	Mean	<i>SD</i>
Sex				
Male	1,121	50.8	0.51	
Female	1,156	49.2		0.50
Birth weight (kg)				
<2	33	1.5	3.36	
2 < 3	490	22.5		0.55
3 < 4	1,391	63.9		
4+	263	12.1		
Mother's education				
Less than high school	957	42.5	1.88	
Completed high school	607	27.0		0.85
Some or completed community college or university	686	30.5		
Family structure				
Never female head of household, 1983 and 1987	1,567	86.6		
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	10	0.6		
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	102	5.6	4.71	0.81
Female head, 1983 only	46	2.5		
Female head, 1987 only	85	4.7		
Average income-to-needs ratio			2.75	1.15
Average income (\$)			50,455.34	19,617.38
Average number in household				
1	268	15.1	2.46	
2	841	47.3		0.90
3	503	28.3		
4	136	7.7		
5	33	1.8		
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1	83	5.3	0.05	0.22
1 < 2	331	21.0	0.21	0.41
2 < 3	542	34.4	0.34	0.48
>3	619	39.3	0.39	0.49

(Table continued on p. 246.)

TABLE 9.1 / (continued)

Variable	<i>n</i>	%	Mean	<i>SD</i>
Duration of poverty				
Never	1,379	83.2	0.83	0.37
Some of the time	278	16.8	0.17	0.37
All of the time	44	2.0	0.02	0.14
Early but not late	69	3.2	0.03	0.18
Late but not early	83	4.9	0.05	0.22
Child's age ^a				
8–11 years	782	39.9	12.3	
12–16 years	1,176	60.0		2.60

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

a. Because of the time of sampling in the OCHS-FU, some children were seven years old ($n = 5$) and seventeen years old ($n = 30$). These children are included in the eight- to eleven-year-old and the twelve- to sixteen-year-old groups, respectively.

TABLE 9.2 / Frequency of Outcomes, by Category

Outcome	<i>n</i>	%
School outcome		
Failed and full-time remedial education	41	2.4
Failed only	192	11.0
Full-time remedial only	35	2.0
Neither	1,470	84.6
Schoolwork		
Not well at all	18	1.0
Not too well	110	6.3
Pretty well/average	474	27.3
Quite well/good	527	30.3
Very well/excellent	608	35.0
Psychiatric disorder: number of symptoms		
0-5	905	51.9
6-10	460	26.4
11-15	222	12.8
16-20	97	5.7
21+	58	3.4
Social impairment: number of difficulties in getting along with parents, teachers, and peers		
0-5	1,077	62.2
6-10	632	36.5
11+	23	1.3
Chronic health problems: number of symptoms		
0-2	1,581	95.4
3-4	56	3.3
5+	20	1.2

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

TABLE 9.3 / Correlation Coefficients among Dependent Variables

	School Outcome	Schoolwork	Psychiatric Disorder	Social Impairment	Chronic Health Problems
School outcome		0.26	0.20	0.16	0.18
Schoolwork	0.26		0.33	0.37	0.15
Psychiatric disorder	0.20	0.33		0.58	0.19
Social impairment	0.16	0.37	0.58		0.18
Chronic health problems	0.18	0.15	0.19	0.18	

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

TABLE 9.4 / Predictors of OCHS-FU Children's School Outcome, Schoolwork, Psychiatric Disorders, Social Impairment, and Chronic Health Problems^a

Independent Variable	Predictor				
	School Outcome	Schoolwork	Psychiatric Disorder	Social Impairment	Chronic Health Problems
Male	*(0.12, 0.19)	*(0.09, 0.19)	*(-0.00, 0.08)	*(0.05)	
Birth weight	*(-0.09, -0.08)	*(-0.04)		*(0.05)	
Mother's education	*(-0.14, -0.11)	*(-0.16, -0.12)	*(-0.10, -0.09)		
Single female head, 1983 and 1987				*(0.06, 0.07)	
Divorced/widowed/separated, 1983 and 1987					*(0.05, 0.06)
Female head, 1983 only					*(0.05)
Female head, 1987 only		*(0.06, 0.09)	*(0.07, 0.10)	*(0.07, 0.09)	
Average income-to-needs ratio	*(-0.15, -0.07)	*(-0.13, -0.07)	*(-0.09, -0.04)		

Average income (\$1,000)	*(-0.12)	*(-0.08)			
Income-to-needs ratio					
2-3	*(-0.09)				
>3	*(-0.11)				
Duration of poverty					
Sometimes	*(0.09)				
Always	*(0.07)				
Early	*(0.12)	*(0.07)			
Adjusted R^2	0.04-0.06	0.05-0.06	0.01-0.02	0.00-0.02	0.00
N	1,391-1,595	1,391-1,595	1,406-1,605	1,397-1,593	1,332-1,524

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$ in at least one of eight regressions completed.

a. Values are ranges of standardized regression coefficients among significant regressions (minimum and maximum). See tables 9.5A-9.5E for complete results.

TABLE 9.5A / Replication Analysis: Predictors of School Outcome for OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.20*	0.20*	0.18*	0.18*	0.18*	0.18*	0.18*	0.28*
	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.10)
	[0.14]	[0.13]	[0.12]	[0.12]	[0.12]	[0.12]	[0.12]	[0.19]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.10*	-0.12*	-0.11*	-0.11*	-0.11*	-0.12*	-0.12*	-0.11*
	(0.03)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)
	[-0.08]	[-0.09]	[-0.08]	[-0.08]	[-0.08]	[-0.09]	[-0.09]	[-0.08]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.13*		-0.10*	-0.10*	-0.11*	-0.12*	-0.12*	-0.10*
	(0.02)		(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.02)	(0.02)	(0.03)
	[-0.14]		[-0.12]	[-0.11]	[-0.12]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.12]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.07		-0.06	-0.12	-0.11	-0.20	-0.13	-0.05
	(0.28)		(0.28)	(0.28)	(0.28)	(0.29)	(0.29)	(0.28)
	[0.01]		[-0.01]	[0.01]	[-0.01]	[-0.02]	[-0.01]	[-0.00]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.08		0.03	-0.00	0.01	-0.02	0.01	0.03
	(0.08)		(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)	(0.09)
	[0.03]		[0.01]	[-0.00]	[0.00]	[-0.01]	[0.00]	[0.01]
Female head, 1983 only	0.02		-0.05	-0.06	-0.06	-0.09	-0.10	-0.05
	(0.11)		(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)
	[0.00]		[-0.01]	[-0.01]	[-0.01]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.01]
Female head, 1987 only	0.06		0.01	0.03	0.01	-0.03	0.02	0.01
	(0.08)		(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)
	[0.02]		[0.00]	[0.01]	[0.00]	[-0.01]	[0.00]	[0.00]

Average income-to-needs ratio	-0.10* (0.02) [-0.15]	-0.07* (0.02) [-0.10]		-0.05 (0.03) [-0.07]
Average income (\$1,000)			-0.00* (0.00) [-0.12]	
Average number in household			-0.01 (0.02) [-0.01]	
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1			0.10 (0.10) [0.03]	
2-3			-0.14* (0.05) [-0.09]	
>3			-0.17* (0.06) [-0.11]	
Duration of poverty				
Sometimes				0.21* (0.07) [0.09]

(Table continued on p. 254.)

TABLE 9.5A / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Always						0.16 (0.14) [0.03]	0.34* (0.14) [0.07]	
Early							0.40* (0.09) [0.12]	
Late							0.01 (0.10) [0.00]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								-0.03 (0.03) [-0.07]
Constant	1.77	1.89	1.96	2.01	1.90	1.81	0.72	1.92
Adjusted R^2	0.04	0.04	0.05	0.05	0.05	0.05	0.06	0.05
N	1,595	1,471	1,415	1,391	1,415	1,415	1,415	1,415

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.5B / Replication Analysis: Predictors of Schoolwork for OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.37*	0.35*	0.33*	0.33*	0.33*	0.33*	0.33*	0.18*
	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.13)
	[0.19]	[0.18]	[0.17]	[0.17]	[0.17]	[0.17]	[0.17]	[0.09]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.07	-0.08	-0.07	-0.07	-0.06	-0.07	-0.07	-0.06
	(0.04)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)
	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.04]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.19*		-0.15*	-0.15*	-0.15*	-0.17*	-0.17*	-0.15*
	(0.03)		(0.03)	(0.04)	(0.03)	(0.03)	(0.01)	(0.03)
	[-0.16]		[-0.13]	[-0.12]	[-0.13]	[-0.15]	[-0.15]	[-0.13]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.31		0.22	0.18	0.24	0.24	0.30	0.19
	(0.36)		(0.36)	(0.37)	(0.37)	(0.37)	(0.37)	(0.36)
	[0.02]		[0.02]	[0.01]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.01]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.08		0.02	-0.02	0.03	0.06	0.08	0.02
	(0.10)		(0.11)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.11)
	[0.02]		[0.01]	[-0.00]	[0.00]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.01]
Female head, 1983 only	-0.10		-0.10	-0.11	-0.09	-0.10	-0.11	-0.09
	(0.15)		(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)
	[-0.02]		[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.01]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]
Female head, 1987 only	0.29*		0.40*	0.35*	0.41*	0.40*	0.43*	0.40*
	(0.11)		(0.13)	(0.14)	(0.13)	(0.13)	(0.13)	(0.13)
	[0.06]		[0.08]	[0.07]	[0.08]	[0.08]	[0.09]	[0.08]

TABLE 9.5B / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model								
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c	
Average income-to-needs ratio		-0.11* (0.02) [-0.13]	-0.06* (0.03) [-0.07]						-0.08* (0.03) [-0.10]
Average income (\$1,000)				-0.00* (0.00) [-0.08]					
Average number in household				0.02 (0.03) [0.01]					
Income-to-needs ratio									
<1					0.04 (0.13) [0.01]				
2-3					-0.02 (0.07) [-0.01]				
>3					-0.13 (0.07) [-0.07]				
Duration of poverty									
Sometimes							0.15 (0.09) [0.05]		

(Table continued on p. 257.)

Always						-0.16 (0.19) [-0.03]	-0.02 (0.18) [-0.00]	
Early							0.32* (0.12) [0.07]	
Late							-0.02 (0.13) [-0.00]	
Sex × average income-to- needs								0.06 (0.04) [0.09]
Constant	2.46	2.46	2.56	2.56	2.52	2.42	2.42	2.63
Adjusted R^2	0.06	0.05	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.06
N	1,595	1,470	1,414	1,391	1,414	1,414	1,414	1,414

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.5C / Replication Analysis: Predictors of Psychiatric Disorder in OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.91* (0.30) [0.08]	0.82* (0.31) [0.07]	0.79* (0.31) [0.07]	0.83* (0.31) [0.07]	0.80* (0.31) [0.07]	0.79* (0.31) [0.07]	0.79* (0.31) [0.07]	-0.05 (0.80) [-0.00]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.10 (0.27) [-0.01]	-0.16 (0.28) [-0.01]	-0.13 (0.28) [-0.01]	-0.17 (0.28) [-0.02]	-0.13 (0.28) [-0.01]	-0.14 (0.28) [-0.01]	-0.13 (0.28) [-0.01]	-0.12 (0.28) [-0.01]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.73* (0.18) [-0.10]		-0.69* (0.20) [-0.10]	-0.66* (0.20) [-0.09]	-0.68* (0.20) [-0.10]	-0.67* (0.19) [-0.10]	-0.67* (0.19) [-0.10]	-0.69* (0.20) [-0.10]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	2.07 (2.25) [0.02]		2.04 (2.22) [0.02]	1.71 (2.24) [0.02]	1.72 (2.27) [0.02]	1.63 (2.28) [0.02]	1.89 (2.29) [0.02]	1.92 (2.23) [0.02]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	1.10 (0.63) [0.04]		1.18 (0.69) [0.05]	0.96 (0.71) [0.04]	0.99 (0.72) [0.04]	0.99 (0.73) [0.04]	1.08 (0.73) [0.04]	1.18 (0.69) [0.05]
Female head, 1983 only	1.08 (0.92) [0.03]		1.38 (0.95) [0.04]	1.31 (0.95) [0.04]	1.31 (0.95) [0.04]	1.21 (0.96) [0.03]	1.15 (0.96) [0.03]	1.41 (0.95) [0.04]
Female head, 1987 only	2.84* (0.69) [0.10]		2.40* (0.80) [0.08]	2.21* (0.83) [0.07]	2.37* (0.79) [0.08]	2.20* (0.81) [0.07]	2.37* (0.82) [0.08]	2.40* (0.80) [0.08]

Average income-to-needs ratio	-0.46* (0.13) [-0.09]	-0.04 (0.15) [-0.01]		-0.20 (0.21) [-0.04]
Average income (\$1,000)			-0.01 (0.01) [-0.03]	
Average number in household			-0.09 (0.18) [-0.01]	
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1			0.09 (0.80) [0.00]	
2-3			-0.62 (0.43) [-0.05]	
>3			-0.30 (0.45) [-0.03]	
Duration of poverty				
Sometimes				0.70 (0.57) [0.04]

(Table continued on p. 260.)

TABLE 9.5C / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Always						-0.34 (1.12) [-0.01]	0.29 (1.08) [0.01]	
Early							1.43 (0.75) [0.05]	
Late							-0.07 (0.77) [-0.00]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								0.30 (0.27) [0.08]
Constant	7.78	8.06	7.89	8.48	8.13	7.72	7.70	8.28
Adjusted R ²	0.02	0.01	0.02	0.02	0.02	0.02	0.02	0.02
N	1,605	1,483	1,429	1,406	1,429	1,429	1,429	1,429

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.5D / Replication Analysis: Predictors of Social Impairment in OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.21*	0.15	0.14	0.15	0.13	0.14	0.13	-0.34
	(0.10)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.11)	(0.28)
	[0.05]	[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.03]	[0.03]	[0.03]	[-0.08]
Birth weight (kg)	0.19*	0.18	0.18	0.17	0.18	0.18	0.18	0.19
	(0.09)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)	(0.10)
	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.04]	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.05]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.07		-0.06	-0.05	-0.05	-0.04	-0.04	-0.06
	(0.06)		(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)
	[-0.03]		[-0.03]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.02]	[-0.03]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	2.16*		2.16*	2.14*	1.81*	1.83*	1.95*	2.09*
	(0.77)		(0.77)	(0.78)	(0.79)	(0.79)	(0.80)	(0.77)
	[0.07]		[0.07]	[0.07]	[0.06]	[0.06]	[0.07]	[0.07]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.23		0.19	0.14	0.04	0.02	0.06	0.19
	(0.22)		(0.24)	(0.25)	(0.25)	(0.25)	(0.26)	(0.24)
	[0.03]		[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.01]	[0.00]	[0.01]	[0.02]
Female head, 1983 only	0.39		0.55	0.53	0.49	0.48	0.46	0.57
	(0.31)		(0.33)	(0.33)	(0.33)	(0.33)	(0.33)	(0.33)
	[0.03]		[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.04]	[0.05]
Female head, 1987 only	0.70*		0.91*	0.85*	0.91*	0.87*	0.94*	0.91*
	(0.24)		(0.28)	(0.29)	(0.28)	(0.28)	(0.29)	(0.28)
	[0.07]		[0.09]	[0.08]	[0.09]	[0.08]	[0.09]	[0.09]

(Table continued on p. 262.)

TABLE 9.5D / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model								
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c	
Average income-to-needs ratio		-0.08 (0.05) [-0.04]	-0.01 (0.05) [-0.00]						-0.09 (0.07) [-0.05]
Average income (\$1,000)				-0.00 (0.00) [-0.02]					
Average number in household				0.05 (0.06) [0.02]					
Income-to-needs ratio									
<1					0.49 (0.28) [0.05]				
2-3					-0.10 (0.15) [-0.02]				
>3					0.03 (0.16) [0.01]				

Duration of poverty								
Sometimes						0.10 (0.20) [0.01]		
Always						0.60 (0.39) [0.05]	0.66 (0.38) [0.05]	
Early							0.43 (0.26) [0.04]	
Late							-0.27 (0.27) [-0.03]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								0.17 (0.09) [0.14]
Constant	4.45	4.66	4.47	4.46	4.49	4.44	4.44	4.69
Adjusted R ²	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.01	0.02	0.01	0.02	0.02
N	1,593	1,474	1,418	1,397	1,418	1,418	1,418	1,418

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.5E / Replication Analysis: Predictors of Chronic Health Problems in OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.06 (0.06) [0.03]	0.01 (0.06) [0.01]	0.03 (0.06) [0.02]	0.05 (0.06) [0.02]	0.03 (0.06) [0.01]	0.03 (0.06) [0.02]	0.03 (0.06) [0.02]	0.11 (0.16) [0.05]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.02 (0.05) [-0.01]	-0.05 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.01]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.03 (0.06) [-0.02]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.05 (0.03) [-0.04]		-0.04 (0.04) [-0.03]	-0.04 (0.04) [-0.03]	-0.05 (0.04) [-0.03]	-0.04 (0.04) [-0.03]	-0.04 (0.04) [-0.04]	-0.04 (0.04) [-0.04]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.04 (0.45) [0.00]		0.05 (0.46) [0.00]	-0.05 (0.46) [-0.00]	0.03 (0.47) [0.00]	0.08 (0.47) [0.00]	0.07 (0.47) [0.00]	0.05 (0.46) [0.00]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.29* (0.12) [0.06]		0.27* (0.13) [0.06]	0.24 (0.14) [0.05]	0.29* (0.14) [0.06]	0.29* (0.14) [0.06]	0.29* (0.14) [0.06]	0.28* (0.13) [0.06]
Female head, 1983 only	0.31 (0.18) [0.04]		0.37 (0.19) [0.05]	0.35 (0.19) [0.05]	0.37 (0.19) [0.05]	0.38* (0.19) [0.05]	0.38* (0.19) [0.05]	0.37 (0.19) [0.05]
Female head, 1987 only	0.10 (0.13) [0.02]		0.09 (0.15) [0.02]	0.08 (0.16) [0.01]	0.10 (0.15) [0.02]	0.10 (0.15) [0.02]	0.10 (0.16) [0.02]	0.09 (0.15) [0.02]

Average income-to-needs ratio	-0.04 (0.03) [-0.04]	0.01 (0.03) [0.01]		0.02 (0.04) [0.02]
Average income (\$1,000)			-0.00 (0.00) [-0.02]	
Average number in household			-0.05 (0.03) [-0.04]	
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1			0.10 (0.15) [0.02]	
2-3			0.11 (0.08) [0.05]	
>3			0.08 (0.09) [0.04]	
Duration of poverty				
Sometimes			-0.03 (0.11) [-0.01]	
Always			-0.03 (0.21) [-0.00]	-0.06 (0.21) [-0.01]

(Table continued on p. 266.)

TABLE 9.5E / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Early							-0.05 (0.15) [-0.01]	
Late							-0.02 (0.15) [-0.00]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								-0.03 (0.05) [-0.04]
Constant	0.57	0.72	0.59	0.75	0.53	0.61	0.61	0.55
Adjusted R ²	0.00	-0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
N	1,524	1,407	1,354	1,332	1,354	1,354	1,354	1,354

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.6A / Predictors of Schoolwork for OCHS-FU Children Aged Eight to Eleven Years^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.40*	0.36*	0.36*	0.36*	0.37*	0.37*	0.37*	0.33
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.08)	(0.20)
	[0.21]	[0.19]	[0.19]	[0.19]	[0.19]	[0.19]	[0.19]	[0.18]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.07	-0.07	-0.05	-0.04	-0.05	-0.07	-0.06	-0.05
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)
	[-0.04]	[-0.04]	[-0.03]	[-0.02]	[-0.03]	[-0.04]	[-0.03]	[-0.03]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.19*		0.14*	-0.13*	-0.15*	-0.16*	-0.16*	-0.14*
	(0.04)		(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)
	[-0.17]		[-0.12]	[-0.11]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.12]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.31		0.23	0.17	0.21	0.16	0.22	0.23
	(0.41)		(0.42)	(0.43)	(0.43)	(0.44)	(0.44)	(0.42)
	[0.03]		[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.24		0.17	0.12	0.16	0.20	0.22	0.17
	(0.15)		(0.17)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.17)
	[0.06]		[0.04]	[0.03]	[0.04]	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.04]
Female head, 1983 only	-0.10		-0.17	-0.18	-0.16	-0.17	-0.18	-0.16
	(0.21)		(0.22)	(0.23)	(0.23)	(0.23)	(0.23)	(0.22)
	[-0.02]		[-0.03]	[-0.03]	[-0.03]	[-0.03]	[-0.03]	[-0.03]
Female head, 1987 only	0.28		0.31	0.24	0.30	0.24	0.29	0.31
	(0.17)		(0.19)	(0.20)	(0.19)	(0.20)	(0.20)	(0.19)
	[0.06]		[0.06]	[0.05]	[0.07]	[0.05]	[0.06]	[0.06]

(Table continued on p. 268.)

TABLE 9.6A / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model								
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c	
Average income-to-needs ratio		-0.10* (0.03) [-0.13]	-0.06 (0.04) [-0.07]						0.06 (0.05) [-0.07]
Average income (\$1,000)				-0.00 (0.00) [-0.09]					
Average number in household				0.01 (0.05) [0.01]					
Income-to-needs ratio									
<1					0.11 (0.20) [0.02]				
2-3					-0.08 (0.10) [-0.04]				
>3					-0.08 (0.11) [-0.04]				
Duration of poverty									
Sometimes							0.28* (0.14) [0.10]		

Always						0.24 (0.27) [-0.04]	0.02 (0.25) [0.00]	
Early							0.48* (0.18) [0.10]	
Late							0.06 (0.19) [0.02]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								0.01 (0.07) [0.02]
Constant	2.42	2.37	2.44	2.43	2.37	2.33	2.30	2.45
Adjusted R^2	0.07	0.05	0.06	0.06	0.05	0.06	0.06	0.06
N	672	637	611	605	611	611	611	611

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.6B / Predictors of Schoolwork for OCHS-FU Children Aged Twelve to Sixteen Years^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Sex	0.34*	0.34*	0.31*	0.31*	0.31*	0.31*	0.31*	0.06
	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.18)
	[0.17]	[0.17]	[0.15]	[0.16]	[0.16]	[0.15]	[0.15]	[0.03]
Birth weight (kg)	-0.07	-0.08	-0.09	-0.09	-0.08	-0.08	-0.09	-0.08
	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.06)
	[-0.04]	[-0.05]	[-0.05]	[-0.05]	[-0.04]	[-0.05]	[-0.05]	[-0.04]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.19*		-0.16*	-0.15*	-0.16*	-0.19*	-0.19*	-0.16*
	(0.04)		(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.05)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.04)
	[-0.16]		[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.16]	[-0.16]	[-0.13]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.37		0.24	0.21	0.32	0.34	0.42	0.16
	(0.70)		(0.69)	(0.70)	(0.71)	(0.71)	(0.71)	(0.70)
	[0.02]		[0.01]	[0.01]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.02]	[0.01]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	-0.04		-0.10	-0.15	-0.07	-0.03	-0.01	-0.10
	(0.14)		(0.15)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.15)
	[-0.01]		[-0.02]	[-0.03]	[-0.02]	[-0.01]	[-0.00]	[-0.02]
Female head, 1983 only	-0.11		-0.04	-0.05	-0.04	-0.04	-0.05	-0.04
	(0.21)		(0.22)	(0.22)	(0.22)	(0.23)	(0.23)	(0.22)
	[-0.02]		[-0.01]	[-0.01]	[0.01]	[-0.01]	[-0.01]	[-0.01]
Female head, 1987 only	0.30*		0.47*	0.44*	0.47*	0.50*	0.53*	0.47*
	(0.15)		(0.18)	(0.19)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)	(0.18)
	[0.06]		[0.09]	[0.08]	[0.09]	[0.10]	[0.10]	[0.09]

Average income-to-needs ratio	-0.11*	-0.06		-0.11*
	(0.03)	(0.03)		(0.14)
	[-0.13]	[-0.07]		[-0.12]
Average income (\$1,000)			-0.00	
			(0.00)	
			[-0.08]	
Average number in household			0.01	
			(0.04)	
			[0.01]	
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1			-0.02	
			(0.18)	
			[-0.00]	
2-3			0.01	
			(0.10)	
			[0.01]	
>3			-0.19	
			(0.10)	
			[-0.09]	
Duration of poverty				
Sometimes			0.08	
			(0.13)	
			[0.03]	
Always			-0.11	-0.05
			(0.26)	(0.26)
			[-0.02]	[-0.01]

(Table continued on p. 272.)

TABLE 9.6B / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d	8 ^c
Early							0.22 (0.17) [0.05]	
Late							-0.06 (0.17) [-0.01]	
Sex × average income-to-needs								0.09 (0.06) [0.14]
Constant	2.53	2.54	2.70	2.72	2.57	2.56	2.57	2.80
Adjusted R ²	0.05	0.04	0.06	0.05	0.06	0.05	0.05	0.06
N	919	828	799	782	799	799	799	799

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.6C / Predictors of Schoolwork for Male OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d
Birth weight (kg)	-0.04 (0.06) [-0.02]	-0.06 (0.06) [-0.04]	-0.05 (0.06) [-0.03]	-0.04 (0.07) [-0.02]	-0.05 (0.07) [-0.03]	-0.05 (0.07) [-0.03]	-0.06 (0.07) [-0.03]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.16* (0.04) [-0.13]		-0.13* (0.05) [-0.11]	-0.11* (0.05) [0.09]	-0.13* (0.05) [-0.11]	-0.14* (0.05) [-0.12]	-0.14* (0.05) [-0.12]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.26 (0.71) [0.01]		0.19 (0.71) [0.01]	-0.02 (0.71) [-0.00]	-0.21 (0.72) [-0.01]	0.14 (0.72) [0.01]	0.02 (0.72) [0.00]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.02 (0.15) [0.00]		-0.03 (0.16) [-0.01]	-0.15 (0.17) [-0.04]	-0.03 (0.17) [-0.01]	-0.05 (0.17) [-0.01]	-0.04 (0.18) [-0.01]
Female head, 1983 only	-0.17 (0.22) [-0.03]		-0.12 (0.23) [-0.02]	-0.15 (0.23) [-0.02]	-0.10 (0.23) [-0.02]	-0.15 (0.24) [-0.02]	-0.19 (0.24) [-0.03]
Female head, 1987 only	0.11 (0.19) [0.02]		0.25 (0.21) [0.04]	0.23 (0.22) [0.04]	0.25 (0.21) [0.04]	0.21 (0.22) [0.04]	0.29 (0.22) [0.05]
Average income-to-needs ratio		-0.08* (0.03) [-0.09]	-0.04 (0.04) [-0.05]				

(Table continued on p. 274.)

TABLE 9.6C / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model						
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d
Average income (\$1,000)				-0.01*			
				(0.00)			
				[-0.10]			
Average number in household				-0.07			
				(0.05)			
				[-0.06]			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1					-0.03		
					(0.18)		
					[-0.01]		
2-3					-0.09		
					(0.10)		
					[-0.04]		
>3					-0.13		
					(0.11)		
					[-0.06]		
Duration of poverty							
Sometimes						0.19	
						(0.14)	
						[0.04]	

Always						0.02 (0.25) [0.00]	-0.15 (0.24) [0.03]
Early							0.36* (0.18) [0.08]
Late							-0.13 (0.19) [-0.03]
Sex × average income-to-needs							
Constant	2.68	2.66	2.76	3.03	2.73	2.67	2.67
Adjusted R^2	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.02	0.01	0.01	0.02
N	818	764	733	718	733	732	733

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

TABLE 9.6D / Predictors of Schoolwork for Female OCHS-FU Children^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d
Birth weight (kg)	-0.11 (0.06) [-0.06]	-0.10 (0.07) [-0.05]	-0.08 (0.07) [-0.05]	-0.08 (0.07) [-0.05]	-0.08 (0.07) [-0.04]	-0.09 (0.07) [-0.05]	-0.09 (0.07) [-0.05]
Mother's highest level of education	-0.23* (0.04) [-0.21]		-0.17* (0.05) [-0.16]	-0.18* (0.05) [-0.16]	-0.18* (0.04) [0.16]	-0.21* (0.04) [-0.18]	-0.21* (0.04) [-0.18]
Single female head of household, 1983 and 1987	0.30 (0.41) [0.03]		0.19 (0.42) [0.02]	0.31 (0.42) [0.03]	0.20 (0.43) [0.02]	0.31 (0.43) [0.03]	0.40 (0.44) [0.04]
Divorced, widowed, or separated, 1983 and 1987	0.13 (0.14) [0.03]		0.18 (0.16) [0.02]	0.10 (0.16) [0.03]	0.11 (0.16) [0.03]	0.16 (0.17) [0.04]	0.19 (0.17) [0.05]
Female head, 1983 only	-0.04 (0.20) [-0.01]		-0.07 (0.21) [-0.01]	-0.05 (0.21) [-0.01]	-0.05 (0.21) [-0.01]	-0.05 (0.21) [-0.01]	-0.04 (0.21) [-0.01]
Female head, 1987 only	0.43* (0.14) [0.11]		0.52* (0.17) [0.12]	0.44* (0.17) [0.10]	0.53* (0.17) [0.12]	0.54* (0.17) [0.12]	0.56* (0.17) [0.13]
Average income-to-needs ratio		-0.14* (0.03) [-0.18]	-0.07* (0.03) [-0.09]				

Average income (\$1,000)	-0.00 (0.00) [-0.06]	
Average number in household	0.09 (0.04) [0.09]	
Income-to-needs ratio		
<1		0.17 (0.20) [0.03]
2-3		0.06 (0.10) [0.03]
>3		-0.13 (0.10) [-0.07]
Duration of poverty		
Sometimes		0.17 (0.13) [0.06]

(Table continued on p. 278.)

TABLE 9.6D / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model						
	1 ^b	2 ^c	3 ^c	4 ^c	5 ^c	6 ^d	7 ^d
Always						-0.40 (0.29) [-0.06]	-0.26 (0.29) [-0.04]
Early							-0.30 (0.17) [0.07]
Late							0.05 (0.17) [0.01]
Sex × average income-to-needs							
Constant	2.66	2.59	2.69	2.43	2.51	2.56	2.54
Adjusted R ²	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.05	0.06	0.05	0.05
N	777	681	681	673	681	681	681

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Ontario Child Health and Follow-Up study (OCHS-FU) on 2,277 children.

* Significant at $p < .05$.

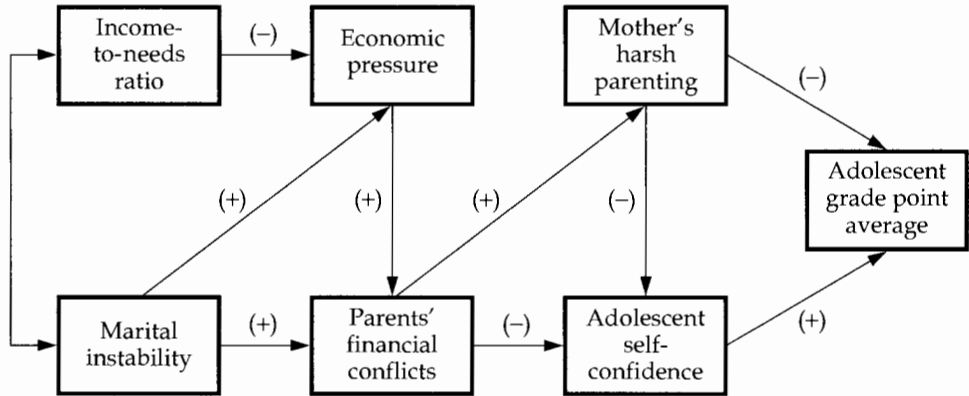
a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized regression coefficients in brackets.

b. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, sex, and birth weight.

c. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term economic status.

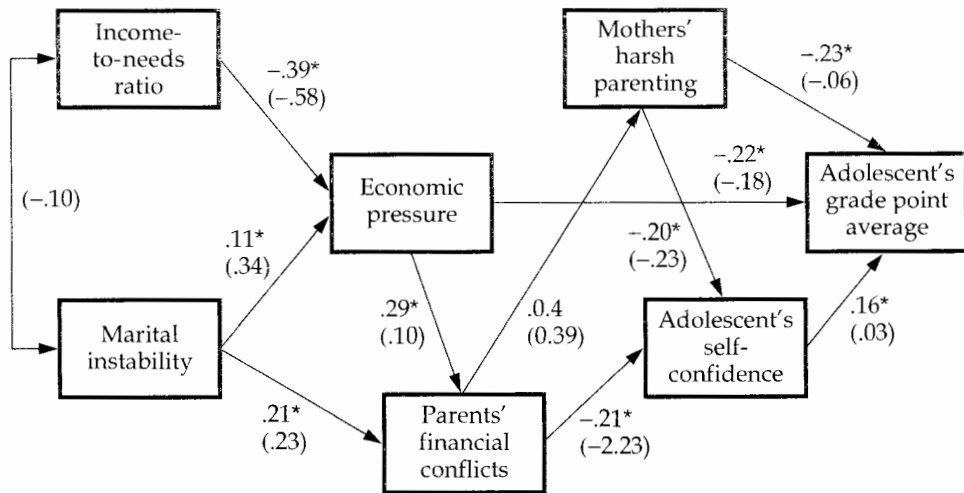
d. Examines mother's education, family structure, control variables, and measures of long-term poverty history.

FIGURE 10.1 / Conceptual Model of Family-Mediated Influences on Adolescents' Grade Point Average



Source: Authors.

FIGURE 10.2 / Estimation of the Conceptual Model Predicting Adolescents' Grade Point Average from Family Economic Conditions and Interpersonal Relationships^a

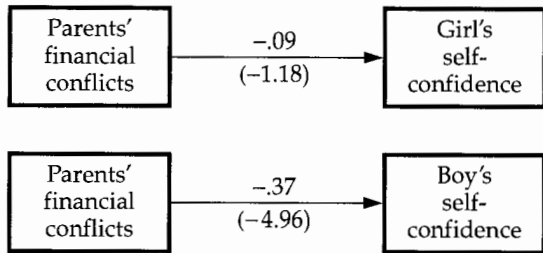


* $p < .05$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on the LISREL software package and data as described in source note to table 10.1.

a. Controls included for mother's and father's education. Values are standardized path coefficients; unstandardized coefficients in parentheses, $\chi^2_{(12)} = 15.50$, $p = .215$; goodness-of-fit index = .990; and adjusted goodness-of-fit index = .963.

FIGURE 10.3 / Path between Parents' Conflicts over Money and Adolescents' Self-Confidence^a



$p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on the LISREL software package and data as described in source note to table 10.1.

a. Moderated by sex of adolescent. Values are standardized coefficients; $t =$ values in parentheses. $\Delta\chi^2_{(1)} = 7.41$.

TABLE 10.1 / Characteristics of the Families in the Sample

Variable	Mean	SD
Outcome variable		
Target child's self-report of grade point average in tenth grade	7.78	2.19
Family-level background variables		
Target child's sex (male = 1)	0.47	0.50
Mother's years of completed education	13.29	1.65
Father's years of completed education	13.57	2.06
Divorced or separated (yes = 1)	0.07	0.25
Family-level income variables		
Average income to needs ratio	2.83	1.75
Average income (\$1,000)	39,986	22,874
Average number in household	4.85	0.95
Income-to-needs ratio		
< 1 = 1	0.04	0.19
1-2 = 1	0.26	0.44
2-3 = 1	0.37	0.48
3-4 = 1	0.20	0.40
> 4 = 1	0.14	0.35
Duration of poverty		
Never	0.79	0.44
Some of the time	0.21	0.44
All of the time	0.01	0.07
Timing of poverty		
Never	0.79	0.44
Early but not late	0.04	0.20
Late but not early	0.14	0.35
Early and late	0.01	0.07

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Iowa Youth and Families Project, years 1-4, on 357 youths.

TABLE 10.2 / Replication Analysis: Effects of Family Composition and Economic Status on Children's Grade Point Average in Tenth Grade^a

Independent variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Child variable								
Sex (male = 1)	-0.58*	-0.51*	-0.56*	-0.56*	-0.59*	-0.57*	-0.58*	-0.56*
	(0.21)	(0.23)	(0.21)	(0.21)	(0.21)	(0.21)	(0.21)	(0.21)
	[-0.13]	[-0.12]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.14]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.13]
Family-Level variables								
Mother's years of completed education at year 1	0.44*		0.40*	0.40*	0.39*	0.44*	0.45*	0.40*
	(0.06)		(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.07)	(0.06)	(0.06)	(0.07)
	[0.33]		[0.31]	[0.31]	[0.30]	[0.34]	[0.34]	[0.31]
Marital status (separated or divorced)	-0.34*		-0.32*	-0.32*	-0.32*	-0.30*	-0.29*	-0.32*
	(0.12)		(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)	(0.12)
	[-0.14]		[-0.13]	[-0.13]	[-0.14]	[-0.12]	[-0.12]	[-0.13]
Family economic status								
Average income-to-needs ratio		0.25*	0.15*					0.15*
		(0.06)	(0.06)					(0.06)
		[0.20]	[0.12]					[0.12]

Average income (\$1,000)	0.01*	
	(0.01)	
	[0.12]	
Average number in household	-0.03	
	(0.11)	
	[-0.02]	
Income-to-needs ratio ^b		
< 1	-0.83	
	(0.61)	
	[-0.07]	
2-3	0.43	
	(0.27)	
	[0.09]	
3-4	0.73*	
	(0.32)	
	[0.13]	
> 4	0.84*	
	(0.36)	
	[0.13]	
Duration of poverty ^c		
Some of the time	-0.78*	
	(0.26)	
	[-0.15]	
All of the time	-0.02	
	(1.43)	
	[.001]	

(Table continued on p. 298.)

TABLE 10.2 / (continued)

Independent variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Timing of poverty								
Early but not late							-0.22 (0.50) [-0.02]	
Late but not early							-0.94* (0.32) [-0.15]	
All of the time							-0.78 (1.41) [-0.03]	
Sex of child by average income-to-needs interaction								0.08 (0.12) [0.03]
Constant	2.99	7.35	3.01	3.17	3.26	3.04	2.86	3.02
Adjusted R^2	0.14	0.05	0.15	0.15	0.16	0.16	0.16	0.15

* $p < .05$, two-tailed. + $p < .10$, two-tailed.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares unstandardized regressions using data on 357 youths from the Iowa Youth and Families Project, years 1-4.

a. Values are unstandardized regression coefficients. Standard errors in parentheses; standardized coefficients in brackets.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

c. Children from families that were never poor were the omitted group.

TABLE 10.3 / Descriptive Statistics for Variables Used in Tests of the Mediation Model

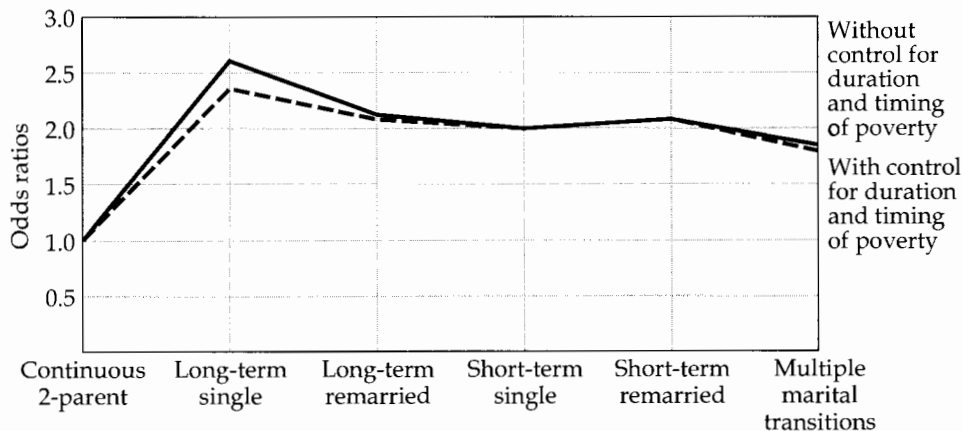
Variable	Correlation						Mean	SD
	1	2	3	4	5	6		
1. Income-to-needs ratio averaged across four years	—						2.85	1.77
2. Marital instability averaged across four years	-.06	—					2.25	0.87
3. Economic pressure at year four (mother's report) ^a	-.40**	.13*	—				-0.05	2.66
4. Parents' conflicts over money (adolescent's report)	-.15**	.25**	.34**	—			2.25	0.95
5. Mother's harsh and inconsistent parenting (observer's report)	-.06	.08	.09	.09	—		21.53	8.70
6. Adolescent's report of self-confidence at year 4	-.02	-.12*	-.09	-.22**	-.21**	—	67.02	10.20
7. Adolescent's report of grade point average in tenth grade (year 4)	.20**	-.14*	-.28**	-.15**	-.35**	.27**	7.83	2.16

* $p \leq .05$. ** $p \leq .01$.

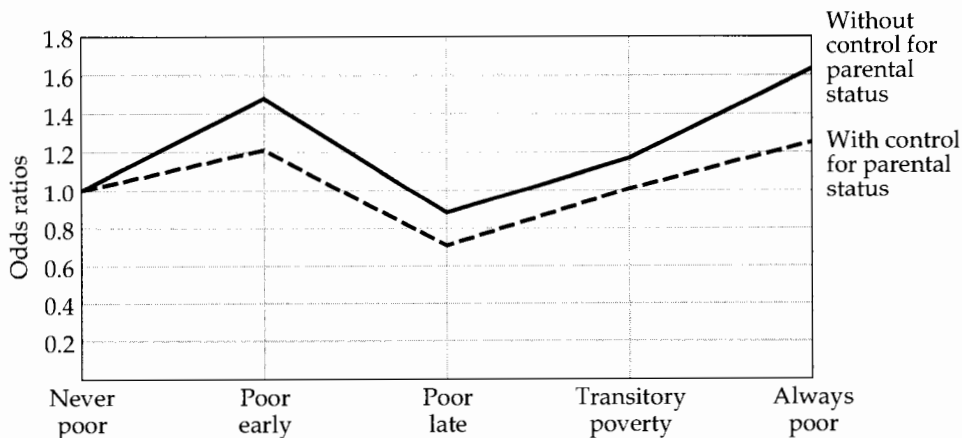
Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Iowa Youth and Families Project, years 1–4, on 357 youths.

a. The three indicators of economic pressure have been standardized and summed. See text.

FIGURE 11.1 / Effects of Parental Status and of Duration and Timing of Poverty on Children's Anxiety (Change Model).



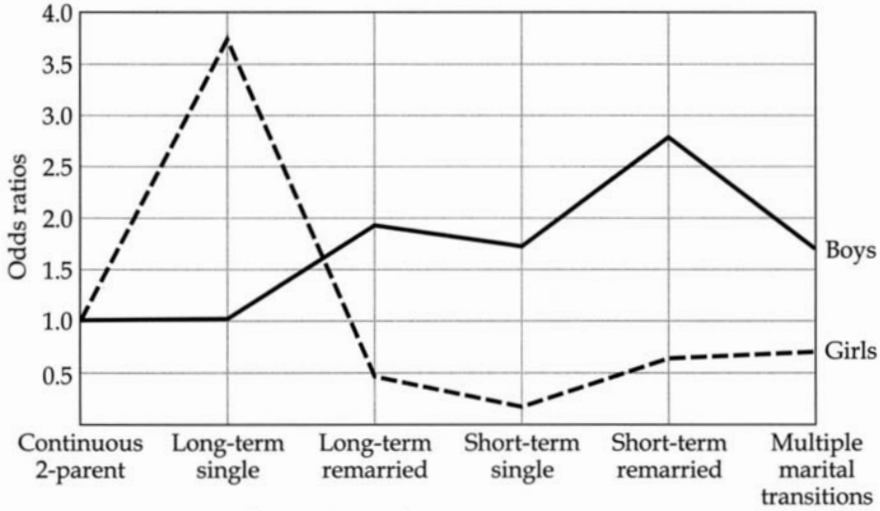
a. Effects of parental status on anxiety



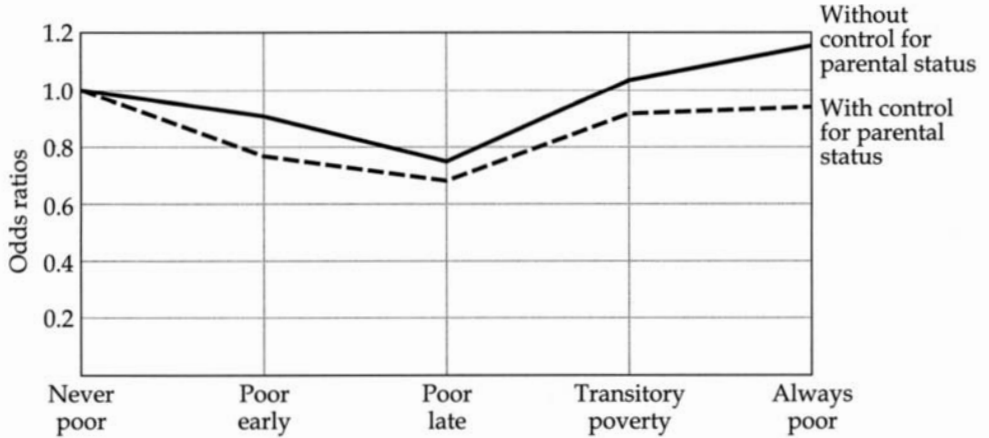
b. Effects of duration and timing of poverty on anxiety

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

FIGURE 11.2 / Effects of Parental Status on Hyperactivity and of Duration and Timing of Poverty on Hyperactivity (Change Model).



a. Effects of parental status on hyperactivity^a (without poverty variables)

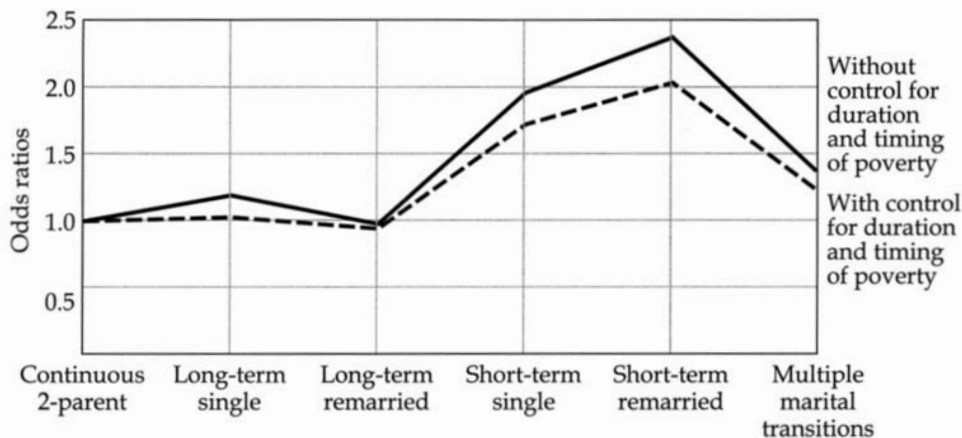


b. Effects of duration and timing of poverty on hyperactivity

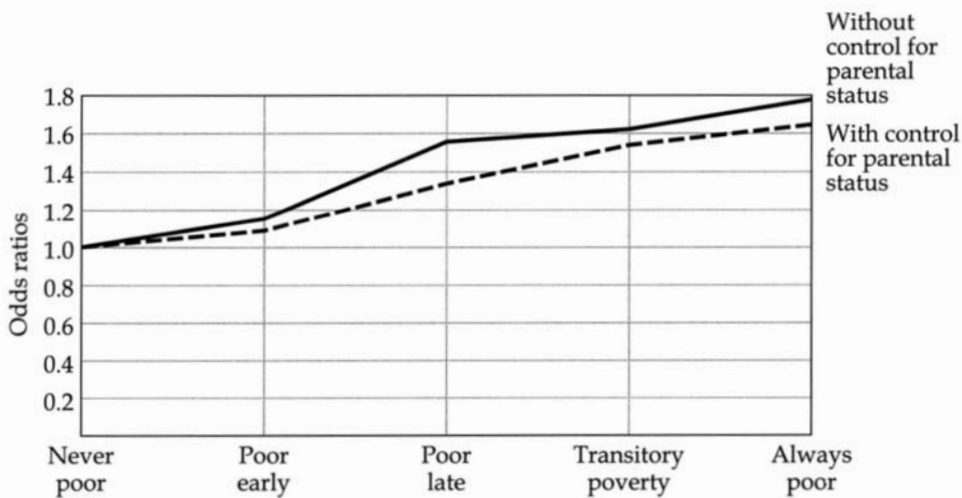
Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. Odds ratios with respect to boys in continuous two-parent category.

FIGURE 11.3 / Effects of Parental Status and of Duration and Timing of Poverty on Children's Fighting (Change Model).



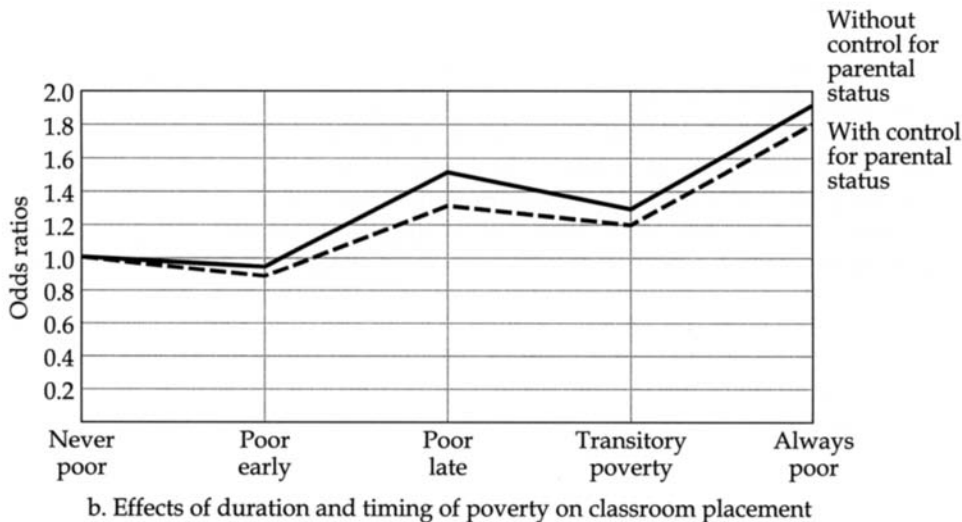
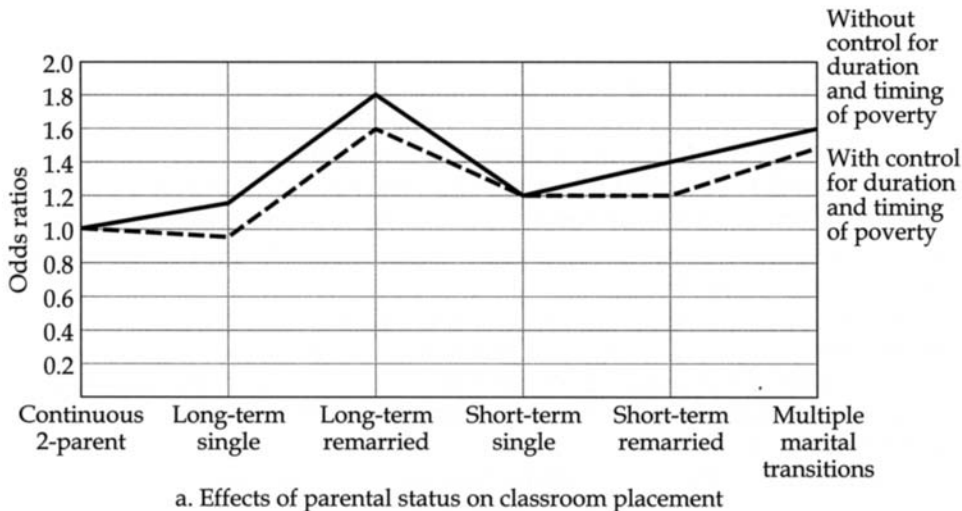
a. Effects of parental status on fighting



b. Effects of duration and timing of poverty on fighting

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

FIGURE 11.4 / Effects of Parental Status and of Duration and Timing of Poverty on School Placement (Change Model).



Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

TABLE 11.1 / Mother's Education and Age at the Birth of the Target Child, by Duration and Timing of Poverty^a

Duration and Timing of Poverty	<i>n</i>	Mother's Education (years)	Mother's Age at Birth of Target Child (years)
Never poor	1,182	12.51 (2.47)	27.47 (4.05)
Always poor	255	10.47 (2.15)	25.41 (5.36)
Poor early	140	11.28 (2.33)	26.74 (4.59)
Poor late	98	11.38 (2.05)	25.97 (4.15)
Transitory poverty	154	11.14 (2.55)	26.61 (4.70)
Total	1,829	11.96 (2.53)	26.98 (4.41)

Source: Authors' calculations based on data for 1,829 French-speaking children from Québec.

a. Values are means. Standard deviations in parentheses.

TABLE 11.2 / Family Income and Mother's Characteristics, by Parental Status^a

Parental Status	<i>n</i>	Income-to-Needs Ratio	Mother's Education (Years)	Mother's Age at Birth of Target Child (Years)
Continuous two-parent	1,358	1.87 (0.81)	12.00 (2.50)	27.27 (4.22)
Long-term single-parent	94	1.11 (0.72)	12.28 (2.61)	27.11 (5.26)
Short-term single-parent	77	1.36 (0.77)	11.94 (2.53)	27.13 (5.13)
Long-term remarried	89	1.63 (0.80)	12.27 (2.58)	25.11 (3.21)
Short-term remarried	70	1.32 (0.82)	11.44 (2.80)	24.73 (4.43)
Multiple marital transitions	141	1.31 (0.81)	11.34 (2.50)	26.19 (5.18)
Total	1,829	1.73 (0.84)	11.96 (2.53)	26.98 (4.41)

Source: Authors' calculations based on data for 1,829 French-speaking children from Québec.
a. Values are means. Standard deviations in parentheses.

TABLE 11.3A / Children's Anxiety at Twelve Years of Age (Change Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.96*	0.94**	0.95*	0.94*
Mother's age at child's birth	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Sex ^b	0.96	0.96	0.96	0.97
Anxiety at age 6	1.16**	1.16**	1.16**	1.16**
Parental status ^c		(0.0001)	(0.0001)	(0.0001)
Long-term single > 3		2.60**	2.44**	2.35**
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.93**	1.85*	1.98**
Long-term remarried > 3		2.10**	2.06**	2.07**
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		2.07**	2.02**	2.05**
Multiple marital transitions		1.83**	1.77**	1.78**
Average income-to-needs ratio ^d			(0.25)	
1-2			1.04	
2-3			0.82	
≥ 3			0.72	
Duration and timing of poverty ^e	(0.02)			(0.31)
Always poor	1.61**			1.24
Poor early	1.47*			1.20
Poor late	0.88			0.71
Transitory poverty	1.14			0.98
Sex by parental status ^f		(0.40)	(0.38)	(0.48)
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio ^f			(0.20)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty ^f	(0.96)			(0.97)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (p-value)	0.04	0.73	0.97	0.74

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. p -values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

b. Males are the reference group.

c. Odds ratios are given with respect to the children in the continuous two-parent group.

d. Odds ratios with respect to the group with an average income-to-needs ratio less than 1.

e. Reference group is the never-poor category.

f. Not included in the model.

TABLE 11.3B / Children's Anxiety at Twelve Years of Age (Nonchange Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Maternal education	0.90*	0.93**	0.95	0.94*
Mother's age at child's birth	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Sex ^b	0.90	0.90	0.90	0.91
Parental status ^c		(<0.0001)	(<0.0001)	(<0.0001)
Long-term single > 3		2.78**	2.59**	2.51**
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.80*	1.72*	1.84*
Long-term remarried > 3		2.11**	2.06**	2.07**
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		2.01**	1.95**	1.99**
Multiple marital transitions		1.87**	1.80**	1.80**
Average income-to-needs ratio ^d			(0.16)	
1-2			1.03	
2-3			0.80	
≥ 3			0.69	
Duration and timing of poverty ^e	(0.01)			(0.31)
Always poor	1.63**			1.25
Poor early	1.51*			1.23
Poor late	0.90			0.74
Transitory poverty	1.12			0.97
Sex by parental status ^f		(0.35)	(0.32)	(0.44)
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio ^f			(0.12)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty ^f	(0.99)			(0.99)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (p-value)	0.26	0.90	0.90	0.71

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. p -values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

b. Males are the reference group.

c. Odds ratios are given with respect to the children in the continuous two-parent group.

d. Odds ratios with respect to the group with an average income-to-needs ratio less than 1.

e. Reference group is the never-poor category.

f. Not included in the model.

TABLE 11.4A / Children's Hyperactivity at Twelve Years of Age (Change Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Maternal education	0.98	0.97	0.96	0.97
Mother's age at child's birth	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Sex	0.44**	0.46**	0.46**	0.46**
Hyperactivity at age 6	1.40**	1.38**	1.39**	1.38**
Parental status		(0.009)	(0.007)	(0.005)
Long-term single > 3		1.01	1.07	1.03
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.76	1.84	1.90
Long-term remarried > 3		1.99*	2.03*	2.03*
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		2.80**	2.91**	2.93**
Multiple marital transitions		1.57	1.64	1.66
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.44)	
1-2			1.04	
2-3			1.19	
≥ 3			1.44	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.64)			(0.50)
Always poor	1.14			0.92
Poor early	0.89			0.75
Poor late	0.73			0.66
Transitory poverty	1.02			0.90
Sex by parental status		(0.003) ^b	(0.002) ^b	(0.003) ^b
Long-term single > 3		3.79**	3.90**	3.94**
Short-term single ≤ 3		0.18*	0.18*	0.18*
Long-term remarried > 3		0.48	0.49	0.48
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		0.62	0.61	0.65
Multiple marital transitions		0.75	0.75	0.77
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio ^c			(0.37)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty ^c	(0.64)			(0.36)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (<i>p</i> -value)	0.34	0.82	0.72	0.74

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. *p*-values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

b. Interaction is part of the model; corresponding odds ratios indicate effect of parental status for girls. For boys, odds ratios are under parental status variable.

c. Not included in the model.

TABLE 11.4B / Children's Hyperactivity at Twelve Years of Age
(Nonchange Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.98	0.97	0.95	0.96
Mother's age at child's birth	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Sex	0.38**	0.39**	0.39**	0.39**
Parental status		(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.001)
Long-term single > 3		1.03	1.10	1.07
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.80	1.87	1.93
Long-term remarried > 3		2.01*	2.05*	2.04*
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		3.12**	3.24**	3.26**
Multiple marital transitions		1.71	1.78*	1.80*
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.56)	
1-2			1.07	
2-3			1.18	
≥ 3			1.38	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.71)			(0.60)
Always poor	1.15			0.90
Poor early	0.96			0.78
Poor late	0.77			0.68
Transitory poverty	1.08			0.94
Sex by parental status		(0.001) ^b	(0.001) ^b	(0.001) ^b
Long-term single > 3		4.03**	4.16**	4.18**
Short-term single ≤ 3		0.18*	0.18*	0.18*
Long-term remarried > 3		0.49	0.50	0.49
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		0.56	0.56	0.59
Multiple marital transitions		0.81	0.81	0.83
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio ^c			(0.37)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty ^c	(0.59)			(0.30)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (p-value)	0.65	0.94	0.97	0.99

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. p -values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

b. Interaction is part of the model; corresponding odds ratios indicate effect of parental status for girls. For boys, odds ratios are under parental status variable.

c. Not included in the model.

TABLE 11.5A / Children's Fighting at Twelve Years of Age (Change Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.96	0.94*	0.97	0.96
Mother's age at child's birth	0.97*	0.97*	0.97*	0.97*
Sex	0.22**	0.23**	0.23**	0.22**
Fighting at age six	1.46**	1.43**	1.44**	1.44**
Parental status		(0.03)	(0.08)	(0.14)
Long-term single > 3		1.19	1.03	1.02
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.91*	1.72*	1.69*
Long-term remarried > 3		0.95	0.91	0.92
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		2.33**	2.09**	1.99**
Multiple marital transitions		1.35	1.23	1.21
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.12)	
1-2			0.81	
2-3			0.63**	
≥ 3			0.64	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.01)			(0.09)
Always poor		1.75**		1.62**
Poor early		1.15		1.08
Poor late		1.54		1.32
Transitory poverty		1.60**		1.51
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (p-value)	0.38	0.65	0.52	0.67

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.
a. p -values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

TABLE 11.5B / Children's Fighting at Twelve Years of Age (Nonchange Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.96	0.94**	0.96	0.96
Mother's age at child's birth	0.96**	0.96*	0.97*	0.97*
Sex	0.19**	0.19**	0.19**	0.18**
Parental status		(0.002)	(0.01)	(0.02)
Long-term single > 3		1.29	1.14	1.12
Short-term single ≤ 3		2.03**	1.85*	1.83*
Long-term remarried > 3		1.08	1.04	1.04
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		2.53**	2.39**	2.28**
Multiple marital transitions		1.62*	1.49	1.46
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.14)	
1-2			0.84	
2-3			0.65*	
≥ 3			0.66	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.02)			(0.16)
Always poor	1.72**			1.52*
Poor early	1.31			1.19
Poor late	1.43			1.19
Transitory poverty	1.61*			1.47
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (<i>p</i> -value)	0.23	0.14	0.64	0.31

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. *p*-values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

TABLE 11.6A / Children's Classroom Placement at Twelve Years of Age
(Change Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.85**	0.83**	0.87**	0.85**
Mother's age at child's birth	0.97	0.97*	0.97	0.97
Sex	0.76*	0.76*	0.76*	0.75*
Inattention at age six	1.43**	1.43**	1.43**	1.43**
Parental status		(0.09)	(0.42)	(0.30)
Long-term single > 3		1.16	0.90	0.93
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.86*	1.56	1.62
Long-term remarried > 3		1.29	1.20	1.27
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		1.46	1.27	1.27
Multiple marital transitions		1.71*	1.45	1.55
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.002)	
1-2			0.67*	
2-3			0.47**	
≥ 3			0.39**	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.003)			(0.01)
Always poor	1.97**			1.85**
Poor early	0.91			0.84
Poor late	1.56			1.38
Transitory poverty	1.35			1.27
Sex by parental status		(0.15)	(0.21)	(0.15)
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio			(0.63)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty	(0.41)			(0.43)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (<i>p</i> -value)	0.14	0.30	0.20	0.06

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.
a. *p*-values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

TABLE 11.6B / Children's Classroom Placement at Twelve Years of Age
(Nonchange Model)^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1	2	3	4
Mother's education	0.84**	0.82**	0.85**	0.83**
Mother's age at child's birth	0.97*	0.97*	0.97	0.97
Sex	0.58**	0.58**	0.58**	0.58**
Parental status		(0.02)	(0.24)	(0.17)
Long-term single > 3		1.35	1.06	1.09
Short-term single ≤ 3		1.74	1.47	1.51
Long-term remarried > 3		1.48	1.38	1.45
Short-term remarried ≤ 3		1.51	1.34	1.31
Multiple marital transitions		1.86**	1.59*	1.67
Average income-to-needs ratio			(0.001)	
1-2			0.71*	
2-3			0.48**	
≥ 3			0.40**	
Duration and timing of poverty	(0.002)			(0.03)
Always poor	1.95**			1.77**
Poor early	1.09			0.99
Poor late	1.60			1.41
Transitory poverty	1.25			1.16
Sex by parental status		(0.14)	(0.19)	(0.15)
Sex by average income-to-needs ratio			(0.90)	
Sex by duration and timing of poverty	(0.43)			(0.45)
Hosmer-Lemeshow goodness-of-fit (<i>p</i> -value)	0.47	0.38	0.57	0.48

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on logistic models using data as described in table 11.1.

a. *p*-values of the likelihood ratio test statistic in parentheses.

TABLE 12.1 / Characteristics of Adolescents in the Sample, by Race^a

Variable	Race/Ethnicity		
	White	Black	Hispanic
AFQT (1980 interview)	46.00 (25.62)	18.55 (16.54)	27.25 (21.69)
Education completed (years as of May 1, 1989)	13.24 (2.25)	12.65 (1.80)	12.29 (2.17)
1990 log hourly wage (1992 dollars)	2.25 (0.66)	2.01 (0.62)	2.13 (0.50)
1990 work experience (years)	6.00 (2.52)	4.86 (2.61)	5.80 (2.65)
Born in 1963 ^b	0.53	0.54	0.52
Mother's education (1979 survey)	11.89 (2.36)	11.09 (2.46)	8.39 (3.86)
Missing mother's education (1979 survey) ^b	0.04	0.08	0.08
Father's education (1979 survey)	12.14 (3.16)	10.65 (2.90)	9.16 (4.04)
Missing father's education (1979 survey) ^b	0.07	0.25	0.17
Household composition at age 14 ^b			
Biological mother and father	0.78	0.46	0.67
Stepparent	0.08	0.08	0.11
Mother only	0.10	0.39	0.20
Father only	0.02	0.01	0.01
Other	0.01	0.06	0.02
Location of household at 1979 survey ^b			
Rural	0.32	0.26	0.23
Unknown city type	0.20	0.27	0.29
Center city	0.11	0.31	0.29
Standard Metropolitan Statistical Area, non-center city	0.38	0.16	0.19
Female ^b	0.49	0.48	0.50
Reading resources at age 14 ^c	2.37 (0.82)	1.71 (1.00)	1.61 (1.07)

TABLE 12.1 / (continued)

Variable	Race/Ethnicity		
	White	Black	Hispanic
Number of siblings (1979 survey)	2.83 (1.87)	4.31 (2.74)	3.89 (2.68)
Firstborn ^b	0.29	0.22	0.30
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood ^b	0.08	0.02	0.88
Second-generation immigrant ^b	0.01	0.004	0.14
First-generation immigrant ^b	0.02	0.01	0.18
Mean family income-to-needs ratio (1978–80) ^d	3.00 (1.62)	1.56 (1.34)	1.81 (1.36)
Mean family income (1,000 1992 dollars) ^d	46.08 (24.40)	25.13 (19.52)	30.43 (20.99)
Mean family size (1979–81 surveys)	4.60 (1.35)	5.44 (2.20)	5.47 (1.90)
Mean family income (1978–80) ^d			
0.0–0.5 times poverty level	0.01	0.17	0.08
0.5–1.0 times poverty level	0.05	0.26	0.24
1.0–1.5 times poverty level	0.10	0.17	0.24
1.5–2.0 times poverty level	0.11	0.12	0.12
2.0–2.5 times poverty level	0.16	0.11	0.09
2.5–3.0 times poverty level	0.14	0.06	0.07
More than three times poverty level	0.43	0.10	0.17
Family income below poverty (1978–80) ^b			
Some years	0.09	0.18	0.20
All years	0.04	0.35	0.25
<i>N</i>	1,077	498	333

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) on respondents born during 1963 and 1964 who were not living on their own or in an institution during the 1979 and 1980 interviews (that is, at ages fourteen to sixteen) and who either had not had a child or been married by that time.

a. Means weighted to population totals. Standard deviations in parentheses.

b. 1 if the respondent has the characteristic; 0 otherwise.

c. Ranges from 0 to 3, indicating whether the respondent's household had none, one, two, or three resources. See text.

d. Excludes respondent's income.

TABLE 12.2 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on Achievement Test Scores^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Constant	0.89 (0.30)	25.17 (19.33)**	-1.20 (0.41)	3.42 (1.08)	1.97 (0.65)	0.31 (0.10)	3.54 (1.17)	-3.23 (1.06)
Born in 1963	4.16 (4.39)**	4.32 (4.31)**	4.10 (4.38)**	4.10 (4.39)**	4.10 (4.35)**	4.14 (4.40)**	4.06 (4.30)**	4.15 (4.43)**
Mother's education	1.45 (6.87)**		1.25 (5.92)**	1.26 (5.97)**	1.26 (5.94)**	1.26 (5.95)**	1.36 (6.40)**	1.28 (6.08)**
Missing mother's education	-9.20 (4.45)**		-9.02 (4.40)**	-8.90 (4.35)**	-9.04 (4.39)**	-8.92 (4.34)**	-9.06 (4.39)**	-9.08 (4.43)**
Father's education	1.19 (6.96)**		1.01 (5.89)**	1.01 (5.80)**	1.07 (6.20)**	1.06 (6.13)**	1.13 (6.60)**	0.99 (5.73)**
Missing father's education	-1.50 (0.99)		-1.45 (0.97)	-1.39 (0.93)	-1.35 (0.90)	-1.36 (0.90)	-1.38 (0.92)	-1.64 (1.10)
Household composition								
Stepparent	-5.44 (3.20)**		-4.90 (2.91)**	-5.12 (3.03)**	-4.91 (2.90)**	-4.99 (2.94)**	-5.41 (3.19)**	-4.75 (2.82)**
Mother only	-1.11 (0.89)		0.62 (0.49)	0.08 (0.06)	0.52 (0.41)	0.73 (0.56)	0.02 (0.02)	0.40 (0.32)
Father only	1.19 (0.31)		0.73 (0.19)	-0.04 (0.01)	0.87 (0.23)	0.59 (0.15)	0.51 (0.13)	0.76 (0.20)
Other	-1.49 (0.52)		-0.47 (0.16)	-1.01 (0.35)	-0.17 (0.06)	-0.11 (0.04)	-0.50 (0.18)	-0.51 (0.18)

Location of household								
Rural	-0.65 (0.53)		0.52 (0.42)	0.68 (0.55)	0.28 (0.23)	0.32 (0.26)	-0.23 (0.19)	0.57 (0.46)
Unknown city type	-0.85 (0.62)		-0.22 (0.16)	-0.24 (0.17)	-0.38 (0.28)	-0.36 (0.26)	-0.66 (0.48)	-0.26 (0.19)
Center city	-2.81 (1.90)*		-2.03 (1.38)	-2.04 (1.39)	-2.31 (1.57)	-2.19 (1.49)	-2.63 (1.78)*	-1.86 (1.27)
Black	-16.33 (13.06)**	-17.54 (14.22)**	-15.24 (12.18)**	-14.68 (11.59)**	-15.20 (12.05)**	-15.16 (11.99)**	-15.81 (12.58)**	-12.50 (6.52)**
Hispanic	-3.83 (1.96)**	-9.95 (7.13)**	-3.78 (1.96)*	-3.61 (1.87)*	-4.01 (2.07)**	-3.90 (2.01)**	-3.91 (2.01)**	-0.40 (0.15)
Female	0.98 (1.05)	1.12 (1.13)	0.81 (0.88)	0.74 (0.80)	0.76 (0.82)	0.84 (0.90)	0.83 (0.89)	2.43 (1.56)
Reading resources	5.04 (9.27)**		4.43 (8.11)**	4.32 (7.88)**	4.45 (8.04)**	4.35 (7.84)**	4.66 (8.45)**	4.51 (8.24)**
Number of siblings	-0.62 (2.77)**		-0.36 (1.63)	-0.06 (0.22)	-0.36 (1.57)	-0.32 (1.40)	-0.45 (1.97)**	-0.41 (1.83)*
Firstborn	1.24 (1.08)		1.79 (1.56)	2.15 (1.87)*	1.83 (1.58)	1.77 (1.54)	1.51 (1.31)	1.82 (1.59)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	0.78 (0.41)		1.10 (0.58)	1.19 (0.63)	1.29 (0.68)	1.34 (0.71)	1.21 (0.64)	1.04 (0.55)
Second-generation immigrant	4.14 (1.44)		3.88 (1.36)	3.92 (1.38)	3.96 (1.38)	3.83 (1.34)	3.46 (1.20)	4.02 (1.41)

(Table continued on p. 348.)

TABLE 12.2 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
First-generation immigrant	1.50 (0.62)		1.41 (0.59)	1.80 (0.76)	1.56 (0.65)	1.60 (0.67)	1.28 (0.53)	1.52 (0.64)
Family income-to-needs ratio		5.27 (15.98)**	2.27 (6.14)**					3.77 (3.92)**
Family income				0.15 (5.98)**				
Family size				-1.18 (3.52)**				
Family income below poverty level					-2.82 (2.10)**			
Family income								
0.0-0.5 times poverty level						-1.65† (0.78)		
0.5-1.0 times poverty level						-1.23† (0.78)		
1.5-2.0 times poverty level						4.16 (2.30)**		
2.0-3.0 times poverty level					2.20 (1.59)			

2.0–2.5 times poverty level								2.88‡ (1.58)
2.5–3.0 times poverty level								5.34‡ (2.73)**
>3.0 times poverty level					5.75 (3.96)**			7.59 (4.60)**
Family income below poverty								
Some years								–3.93§ (2.82)**
All years								–4.61§ (3.23)**
Mean family income-to-needs ratio								
By black								–1.42 (1.76)*
By Hispanic								–1.65 (1.70)*
By female								–0.73 (1.26)
R^2	0.37	0.27	0.38	0.38	0.38	0.38	0.37	0.38

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$; †not significantly different from one another; ‡not significantly different from one another; §not significantly different from one another.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions for sample in table 12.1.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables. $N = 1,908$.

TABLE 12.3 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on Completed Schooling^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Constant	9.24 (33.27)**	11.31 (95.65)**	9.00 (32.66)**	9.31 (31.52)**	9.24 (32.71)**	9.07 (31.30)**	9.52 (33.43)**	8.78 (30.63)**
Born in 1963	0.06 (0.64)	0.04 (0.48)	0.05 (0.58)	0.05 (0.59)	0.06 (0.64)	0.06 (0.69)	0.05 (0.52)	0.06 (0.63)
Mother's education	0.14 (7.02)**		0.12 (5.90)**	0.12 (5.93)**	0.12 (5.95)**	0.12 (5.97)**	0.13 (6.57)**	0.12 (6.04)**
Missing mother's education	-0.53 (2.07)**		-0.51 (2.64)**	-0.50 (2.62)**	-0.50 (2.61)**	-0.49 (2.54)**	-0.51 (2.62)**	-0.51 (2.67)**
Father's education	0.12 (7.43)**		0.10 (6.16)**	0.10 (5.90)**	0.10 (6.42)**	0.10 (6.35)**	0.11 (7.00)**	0.10 (6.00)**
Missing father's education	-0.24 (1.72)*		-0.24 (1.70)*	-0.22 (1.60)	-0.24 (1.69)*	-0.24 (1.68)*	-0.23 (1.65)*	-0.25 (1.78)*
Household composition								
Stepparent	-0.77 (4.82)**		-0.71 (4.50)**	-0.71 (4.49)**	-0.70 (4.40)**	-0.71 (4.48)**	-0.77 (4.80)**	-0.70 (4.41)**
Mother only	-0.28 (2.37)**		-0.08 (0.69)	-0.06 (0.49)	-0.10 (0.81)	-0.07 (0.62)	-0.16 (1.32)	-0.10 (0.86)
Father only	-0.41 (1.14)		-0.47 (1.31)	-0.46 (1.29)	-0.42 (1.18)	-0.46 (1.28)	-0.48 (0.36)	-0.47 (1.32)
Other	-0.41 (1.51)		-0.29 (1.09)	-0.25 (0.93)	-0.28 (1.04)	-0.27 (1.00)	-0.31 (1.13)	-0.29 (1.08)

Location of household								
Rural	-0.03		0.10	0.13	0.08	0.08	0.01	0.11
	(0.27)		(0.87)	(1.08)	(0.66)	(0.71)	(0.10)	(0.97)
Unknown city type	-0.27		-0.20	-0.19	-0.21	-0.21	-0.25	-0.20
	(2.08)**		(1.55)	(1.48)	(1.68)*	(1.66)*	(1.93)*	(1.56)
Center city	-0.42		-0.33	-0.32	-0.36	-0.34	-0.40	-0.31
	(2.99)**		(2.38)**	(2.35)**	(2.61)**	(2.50)**	(2.89)**	(2.24)**
Black	0.57	0.36	0.69	0.72	0.70	0.70	0.62	0.90
	(4.82)**	(3.12)**	(5.90)**	(6.08)**	(5.89)**	(5.94)**	(5.25)**	(5.00)**
Hispanic	0.11	-0.11	0.12	0.12	0.09	0.10	0.10	0.38
	(0.61)	(0.86)	(0.65)	(0.64)	(0.50)	(0.58)	(0.56)	(1.51)
Female	0.25	0.24	0.23	0.22	0.22	0.23	0.23	0.48
	(2.79)**	(2.58)**	(2.61)**	(2.59)**	(2.58)**	(2.68)**	(2.62)**	(3.30)**
Reading resources	0.41		0.35	0.33	0.35	0.34	0.38	0.35
	(8.12)**		(6.76)**	(6.52)**	(6.74)**	(6.52)**	(7.25)**	(6.88)**
Number of siblings	-0.08		-0.05	-0.04	-0.05	-0.05	-0.06	-0.06
	(3.84)**		(2.48)**	(1.69)*	(2.47)**	(2.24)**	(2.99)**	(2.63)**
Firstborn	0.07		0.13	0.15	0.13	0.12	0.09	0.13
	(0.63)		(1.22)	(1.37)	(1.17)	(1.11)	(0.86)	(1.24)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	0.34		0.37	0.38	0.40	0.41	0.38	0.36
	(1.88)*		(2.11)**	(2.14)**	(2.28)**	(2.30)**	(2.14)**	(2.05)**
Second-generation immigrant	1.16		1.13	1.13	1.15	1.14	1.09	1.14
	(4.28)**		(4.23)**	(4.24)**	(4.30)**	(4.24)**	(4.02)**	(4.28)**

(Table continued on p. 352.)

TABLE 12.3 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
First-generation immigrant	0.65 (2.88)**		0.64 (2.88)**	0.66 (2.96)**	0.67 (2.98)**	0.67 (2.99)**	0.63 (2.80)**	0.66 (2.94)**
Family income-to-needs ratio		0.53 (17.22)**	0.25 (7.45)**					0.46 (5.13)**
Family income				0.02 (7.60)**				
Family size				-0.08 (2.42)**				
Family income below poverty level					-0.12 (0.97)			
Family income								
0.0–0.5 times poverty level						-0.02† (0.13)		
0.5–1.0 times poverty level						0.06† (0.38)		
1.5–2.0 times poverty level						0.44 (2.61)**		
2.0–3.0 times poverty level					0.42 (3.26)**			

2.0–2.5 times poverty level						0.46		
						(2.70)**		
2.5–3.0 times poverty level						0.81		
						(4.40)**		
>3.0 times poverty level					0.81	1.01		
					(5.96)**	(6.52)**		
Family income below poverty								
Some years								−0.46‡
								(3.53)**
All years								−0.45‡
								(3.38)**
Mean family income-to-needs ratio								
By black								−0.11
								(1.41)
By Hispanic								−0.12
								(1.38)
By female								−0.12
								(2.14)**
R^2	0.25	0.15	0.28	0.28	0.27	0.28	0.26	0.28

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$; †not significantly different from one another; ‡not significantly different from one another.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions for sample in table 12.1.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables. $N = 1,908$.

TABLE 12.4 / Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on 1990 Log Hourly Wage^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Constant	1.99 (20.58)**	2.11 (52.29)**	1.96 (20.21)**	1.99 (19.10)**	2.04 (20.49)**	2.00 (19.58)**	2.07 (20.91)**	1.95 (19.29)**
Born in 1963	0.001 (0.03)	-0.002 (0.07)	0.001 (0.02)	0.001 (0.04)	-0.001 (0.04)	-0.001 (0.02)	-0.001 (0.04)	0.0003 (0.01)
Mother's education	0.01 (1.44)		0.01 (1.00)	0.01 (0.98)	0.01 (0.94)	0.01 (0.93)	0.01 (1.01)	0.01 (1.01)
Missing mother's education	-0.12 (1.69)*		-0.12 (1.67)*	-0.12 (1.68)*	-0.12 (1.69)*	-0.12 (1.70)*	-0.11 (1.64)*	-0.12 (1.68)*
Father's education	0.01 (2.62)**		0.01 (2.16)**	0.01 (2.01)**	0.01 (2.33)**	0.01 (2.29)**	0.01 (2.30)**	0.01 (2.13)**
Missing father's education	-0.04 (0.85)		-0.04 (0.84)	-0.04 (0.81)	-0.04 (0.73)	-0.03 (0.65)	-0.04 (0.77)	-0.04 (0.78)
Household composition								
Stepparent	-0.06 (1.15)		-0.06 (1.04)	-0.06 (1.00)	-0.06 (1.08)	-0.06 (1.13)	-0.06 (1.16)	-0.06 (1.02)
Mother only	-0.02 (0.41)		0.01 (0.15)	0.02 (0.33)	0.01 (0.25)	0.02 (0.40)	0.02 (0.38)	0.005 (0.12)
Father only	0.06 (0.52)		0.05 (0.44)	0.06 (0.47)	0.04 (0.34)	0.03 (0.26)	0.04 (0.30)	0.05 (0.40)
Other	-0.15 (1.53)		-0.13 (1.33)	-0.12 (1.21)	-0.12 (1.21)	-0.11 (1.13)	-0.11 (1.13)	-0.13 (1.32)

Location of household								
Rural	-0.07 (1.83)*		-0.06 (1.38)	-0.05 (1.26)	-0.06 (1.41)	-0.06 (1.38)	-0.06 (1.44)	-0.05 (1.34)
Unknown city type	-0.03 (0.76)		-0.03 (0.61)	-0.02 (0.55)	-0.03 (0.64)	-0.03 (0.64)	-0.03 (0.69)	-0.03 (0.60)
Center city	-0.02 (0.45)		-0.01 (0.25)	-0.01 (0.21)	-0.02 (0.33)	-0.01 (0.25)	-0.02 (0.33)	-0.01 (0.22)
Black	-0.09 (2.20)**	-0.12 (3.10)**	-0.07 (1.82)*	-0.07 (1.72)*	-0.07 (1.70)*	-0.07 (1.65)*	-0.07 (1.72)*	-0.09 (1.47)
Hispanic	0.01 (0.19)	0.0002 (0.01)	0.01 (0.17)	0.01 (0.14)	0.01 (0.12)	0.01 (0.12)	0.004 (0.06)	0.01 (0.08)
Female	-0.19 (6.29)**	-0.19 (6.13)**	-0.20 (6.37)**	-0.20 (6.38)**	-0.20 (6.46)**	-0.20 (6.42)**	-0.20 (6.52)**	-0.15 (2.78)**
Reading resources	0.05 (3.03)**		0.04 (2.55)**	0.04 (2.42)**	0.02 (2.37)**	0.04 (2.21)**	0.04 (2.34)**	0.04 (2.52)**
Number of siblings	-0.02 (2.64)**		-0.02 (2.12)**	-0.02 (1.76)*	-0.01 (1.91)*	-0.01 (1.74)*	-0.01 (1.84)*	-0.02 (2.08)**
Firstborn	-0.04 (1.01)		-0.03 (0.81)	-0.02 (0.76)	-0.02 (0.67)	-0.03 (0.72)	-0.03 (0.72)	-0.03 (0.81)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	-0.01 (0.19)		-0.01 (0.09)	-0.004 (0.07)	-0.004 (0.07)	-0.001 (0.02)	0.01 (0.10)	-0.01 (0.14)
Second-generation immigrant	0.08 (0.84)		0.07 (0.80)	0.07 (0.79)	0.07 (0.77)	0.06 (0.67)	0.05 (0.56)	0.07 (0.77)

(Table continued on p. 356.)

TABLE 12.4 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
First-generation immigrant	0.36 (4.60)**		0.36 (4.59)**	0.36 (4.59)**	0.36 (4.57)**	0.36 (4.60)**	0.35 (4.51)**	0.36 (4.56)**
Family income-to-needs ratio		0.07 (6.57)**	0.03 (2.51)**					0.06 (1.96)**
Family income				0.002 (2.78)**				
Family size				-0.01 (0.58)				
Family income below poverty level					-0.11 (2.35)**			
Family income								
0.0–0.5 times poverty level						-0.10† (1.42)		
0.5–1.0 times poverty level						-0.06† (1.11)		
1.5–2.0 times poverty level						0.10 (1.64)		
2.0–3.0 times poverty level					0.01 (0.19)			

2.0–2.5 times poverty level						0.02‡		
						(0.30)		
2.5–3.0 times poverty level						0.10‡		
						(1.49)		
>3.0 times poverty level				0.04		0.09		
				(0.94)		(1.67)*		
Family income below poverty								
Some years							–0.12§	
							(2.51)**	
All years							–0.15§	
							(3.23)**	
Mean family income-to-needs ratio								
By black								0.01
								(0.36)
By Hispanic								0.003
								(0.92)
By female								–0.02
								(1.15)
R^2	0.10	0.06	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.10

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$; †not significantly different from one another; ‡not significantly different from one another; §not significantly different from one another.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions for sample in table 12.1.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables. $N = 1,908$. $N = 1,604$. Hourly wage converted to 1992 dollars.

TABLE 12.5 / Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on Total Years of Work Experience in 1990 (Females)^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Constant	6.28 (9.28)**	5.29 (10.08)**	6.29 (9.29)**	5.97 (8.29)**	6.58 (9.57)**	6.43 (9.35)**	6.92 (9.90)**	6.37 (9.38)**
Born in 1963	0.52 (3.09)**	0.58 (3.51)**	0.52 (3.09)**	0.52 (3.13)**	0.52 (3.13)**	0.51 (3.11)**	0.49 (2.96)**	0.51 (3.04)**
Mother's education	-0.03 (0.84)		-0.04 (0.99)	-0.04 (1.02)	-0.06 (1.45)	-0.05 (1.41)	-0.05 (1.36)	-0.04 (1.09)
Missing mother's education	-0.51 (1.30)		-0.51 (1.30)	-0.51 (1.31)	-0.48 (1.23)	-0.51 (1.32)	-0.50 (1.28)	-0.51 (1.29)
Father's education	0.04 (1.18)		0.03 (1.04)	0.03 (0.95)	0.03 (0.96)	0.02 (0.83)	0.03 (1.04)	0.03 (1.08)
Missing father's education	-0.61 (2.26)**		-0.62 (2.27)**	-0.62 (2.26)**	-0.60 (2.20)**	-0.61 (2.25)**	-0.58 (2.14)**	-0.60 (2.21)**
Household composition								
Stepparent	0.09 (0.29)		0.09 (0.31)	0.12 (0.39)	0.08 (0.26)	0.10 (0.34)	0.08 (0.26)	0.09 (0.28)
Mother only	-0.46 (2.15)**		-0.41 (1.87)*	-0.24 (1.00)	-0.26 (1.17)	-0.18 (0.82)	-0.28 (1.28)	-0.41 (1.85)*
Father only	0.30 (0.34)		0.28 (0.32)	0.37 (0.42)	0.22 (0.25)	0.27 (0.30)	0.06 (0.07)	0.32 (0.36)
Other	-1.05 (1.90)*		-1.05 (1.88)*	-0.86 (1.53)	-0.95 (1.72)*	-0.82 (1.48)	-0.93 (1.68)*	-1.04 (1.87)*

Location of household								
Rural	-0.05		-0.02	-0.01	0.01	-0.01	-0.02	-0.03
	(0.23)		(0.11)	(0.05)	(0.04)	(0.04)	(0.10)	(0.12)
Unknown city type	0.16		0.18	0.20	0.20	0.19	0.18	0.18
	(0.64)		(0.72)	(0.82)	(0.82)	(0.78)	(0.74)	(0.75)
Center city	-0.12		-0.10	-0.10	-0.09	-0.10	-0.08	-0.12
	(0.47)		(0.40)	(0.37)	(0.36)	(0.39)	(0.33)	(0.45)
Black	-0.92	-1.26	-0.88	-0.93	-0.77	-0.75	-0.81	-1.01
	(4.10)**	(6.07)**	(3.85)**	(4.04)**	(3.41)**	(3.30)**	(3.63)**	(2.90)**
Hispanic	-0.11	-0.27	-0.13	-0.16	-0.14	-0.15	-0.15	-0.69
	(0.31)	(1.16)	(0.35)	(0.45)	(0.39)	(0.42)	(0.42)	(1.42)
Reading resources	0.21		0.19	0.19	0.11	0.08	0.12	0.18
	(2.08)**		(1.84)*	(1.87)*	(1.14)	(0.83)	(1.21)	(1.78)*
Number of siblings	-0.10		-0.09	-0.12	-0.06	-0.05	-0.06	-0.08
	(2.50)**		(2.29)**	(2.77)**	(1.47)	(1.22)	(1.55)	(2.14)**
Firstborn	-0.18		-0.16	-0.19	-0.11	-0.12	-0.11	-0.17
	(0.86)		(0.78)	(0.93)	(0.52)	(0.57)	(0.52)	(0.81)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	-0.14		-0.12	-0.12	-0.09	-0.04	-0.10	-0.10
	(0.43)		(0.35)	(0.36)	(0.27)	(0.13)	(0.30)	(0.29)
Second-generation immigrant	-0.08		-0.08	-0.08	-0.12	-0.17	-0.21	-0.11
	(0.15)		(0.16)	(0.16)	(0.23)	(0.33)	(0.40)	(0.22)
First-generation immigrant	0.47		0.47	0.44	0.52	0.45	0.39	0.49
	(1.07)		(1.06)	(0.99)	(1.20)	(1.04)	(0.89)	(1.11)

(Table continued on p. 360.)

TABLE 12.5 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Education	-0.07 (1.63)	-0.04 (0.89)	-0.08 (1.78)*	-0.08 (1.81)*	-0.09 (2.04)**	-0.10 (2.18)**	-0.09 (1.94)*	-0.08 (1.68)*
Family income-to-needs ratio		0.18 (3.16)**	0.07 (1.14)					0.03 (0.48)
Family income				0.01 (1.56)				
Family size				0.08 (1.30)				
Family income below poverty level					-0.50 (2.07)**			
Family income								
0.0-0.5 times poverty level						-0.66† (1.78)*		
0.5-1.0 times poverty level						-0.12† (0.44)		
1.5-2.0 times poverty level						0.70 (2.19)**		
2.0-3.0 times poverty level					0.70 (2.92)**			

2.0–2.5 times poverty level						1.27			
						(4.09)**			
2.5–3.0 times poverty level						0.63			
						(1.87)*			
>3.0 times poverty level				0.49		0.81			
				(1.93)*		(2.84)**			
Family income below poverty									
Some years							–0.35		
							(1.39)		
All years							–1.02		
							(3.97)**		
Mean family income-to-needs ratio									
By black								0.05	
								(0.34)	
By Hispanic								0.28	
								(1.69)*	
R^2		0.11	0.08	0.11	0.12	0.13	0.14	0.13	0.12

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$; †not significantly different from one another.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions for sample in table 12.1.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables. $N = 919$.

TABLE 12.6 / Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on Total Years of Work Experience in 1990 (Males)^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Constant	11.46 (18.78)**	9.89 (21.03)**	11.47 (18.78)**	11.71 (18.22)**	11.64 (18.74)**	11.55 (18.26)**	11.73 (18.79)**	11.50 (18.62)**
Born in 1963	0.85 (5.34)**	0.78 (4.89)**	0.85 (5.32)**	0.85 (5.32)**	0.85 (5.34)**	0.86 (5.34)**	0.85 (5.33)**	0.83 (5.23)**
Mother's education	-0.02 (0.61)		-0.03 (0.72)	-0.02 (0.69)	-0.03 (0.94)	-0.04 (1.01)	-0.03 (0.77)	-0.03 (0.75)
Missing mother's education	-0.57 (1.71)*		-0.58 (1.71)*	-0.56 (1.68)*	-0.57 (1.73)*	-0.58 (1.74)*	-0.57 (1.71)*	-0.56 (1.70)*
Father's education	-0.01 (0.33)		-0.02 (0.50)	-0.01 (0.36)	-0.02 (0.62)	-0.02 (0.54)	-0.01 (0.45)	-0.02 (0.57)
Missing father's education	0.30 (1.18)		0.30 (1.19)	0.29 (1.16)	0.31 (1.24)	0.33 (1.32)	0.30 (1.19)	0.25 (1.01)
Household composition								
Stepparent	-0.35 (1.20)		-0.33 (1.14)	-0.36 (1.23)	-0.31 (1.06)	-0.28 (0.97)	-0.36 (1.24)	-0.31 (1.07)
Mother only	-0.84 (3.87)**		-0.79 (3.54)**	-0.86 (3.67)**	-0.70 (3.11)**	-0.68 (3.04)**	-0.74 (3.31)**	-0.79 (3.54)**
Father only	-0.38 (0.69)		-0.40 (0.72)	-0.49 (0.86)	-0.43 (0.78)	-0.45 (0.82)	-0.44 (0.80)	-0.41 (0.75)
Other	-0.89 (1.99)**		-0.85 (1.88)*	-0.94 (2.04)**	-0.76 (1.69)*	-0.78 (1.72)*	-0.78 (1.73)*	-0.82 (1.83)*

Location of household								
Rural	-0.58 (2.77)**		-0.54 (2.51)**	-0.55 (2.56)**	-0.48 (2.22)**	-0.47 (2.19)**	-0.51 (2.42)**	-0.55 (2.56)**
Unknown city type	-0.19 (0.82)		-0.17 (0.76)	-0.18 (0.80)	-0.15 (0.66)	-0.16 (0.68)	-0.17 (0.76)	-0.19 (0.81)
Center city	-0.86 (3.41)**		-0.83 (3.30)**	-0.85 (3.35)**	-0.82 (3.24)**	-0.83 (3.30)**	-0.84 (3.33)**	-0.80 (3.16)**
Black	-0.46 (2.17)**	-0.71 (3.65)**	-0.43 (1.98)**	-0.40 (1.86)**	-0.36 (1.69)*	-0.35 (1.61)	-0.39 (1.82)*	-0.08 (0.25)
Hispanic	-0.23 (0.72)	-0.01 (0.06)	-0.22 (0.67)	-0.20 (0.62)	-0.23 (0.71)	-0.25 (0.77)	-0.23 (0.70)	-0.53 (1.16)
Reading resources	-0.14 (1.47)		-0.15 (1.57)	-0.14 (1.56)	-0.17 (1.84)*	-0.17 (1.85)*	-0.16 (1.69)*	-0.15 (1.66)*
Number of siblings	-0.11 (2.81)**		-0.10 (2.56)**	-0.08 (1.64)	-0.09 (2.18)**	-0.08 (2.07)**	-0.09 (2.35)**	-0.10 (2.58)**
Firstborn	-0.15 (0.78)		-0.13 (0.70)	-0.11 (0.60)	-0.12 (0.60)	-0.11 (0.59)	-0.12 (0.62)	-0.14 (0.73)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	0.33 (1.01)		0.33 (1.01)	0.34 (1.04)	0.37 (1.13)	0.40 (1.24)	0.37 (1.15)	0.33 (1.03)
Second-generation immigrant	-0.11 (0.22)		-0.10 (0.21)	-0.11 (0.22)	-0.09 (0.20)	-0.13 (0.27)	-0.15 (0.31)	-0.05 (0.10)
First-generation immigrant	-0.22 (0.56)		-0.21 (0.54)	-0.19 (0.47)	-0.19 (0.48)	-0.22 (0.55)	-0.22 (0.57)	-0.14 (0.36)

(Table continued on p. 364.)

TABLE 12.6 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Education	-0.33 (8.18)**	-0.35 (9.14)**	-0.34 (8.22)**	-0.34 (8.20)**	-0.35 (8.45)**	-0.35 (8.38)**	-0.34 (8.36)**	-0.34 (8.30)**
Family income-to-needs ratio		0.13 (2.32)**	0.07 (1.03)					0.10 (1.31)
Family income				0.00 (0.65)				
Family size				-0.07 (1.18)				
Family income below poverty level					-0.23 (1.04)			
Family income								
0.0–0.5 times poverty level						-0.50† (1.36)		
0.5–1.0 times poverty level						-0.08† (0.30)		
1.5–2.0 times poverty level						0.13 (0.42)		

2.0–3.0 times poverty level					0.32 (1.32)			
2.0–2.5 times poverty level						0.53‡ (1.67)*		
2.5–3.0 times poverty level						0.20‡ (0.59)		
>3.0 times poverty level					0.43 (1.69)*	0.49 (1.69)*		
Family income below poverty								
Some years							–0.38§ (1.63)	
All years							–0.41§ (1.74)*	
Mean family income-to-needs ratio								
By black								–0.21 (1.56)
By Hispanic								0.19 (1.10)
R^2	0.15	0.11	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.15

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$; †not significantly different from one another; ‡not significantly different from one another; §not significantly different from one another.

Source: Authors' calculations based on ordinary least squares (OLS) regressions for sample in table 12.1.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables. $N = 989$.

TABLE 12.7 / Welfare Receipt, by Income Category and Race/Ethnicity^a

Welfare Status and Race/Ethnicity ^b	Mean Income ^c			
	Below Poverty	1-2 Times Poverty Level	2-3 Times Poverty Level	>3 Times Poverty Level
Never received welfare				
White	39.5	77.2	91.7	95.7
Black	30.1	71.7	84.4	93.6
Hispanic	33.3	71.1	96.2	91.7
Received welfare some years				
White	28.7	17.2	7.9	4.0
Black	34.1	20.7	11.7	6.4
Hispanic	34.2	19.0	3.8	4.2
Received welfare all years				
White	31.7	5.6	0.8	0.3
Black	35.8	7.6	3.9	0.0
Hispanic	32.4	9.9	0	4.2

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) on respondents born during 1963 and 1964 who were not living on their own or in an institution during the 1979 and 1980 interviews (that is, at ages fourteen to sixteen) and who either had not had a child or been married by that time.

a. Values are weighted frequencies.

b. Of the 1,908 observations in the full sample, 1,077 respondents identified their race/ethnicity as white, 498 as black, and 333 as Hispanic.

c. Family income from calendar year 1978-80. Excludes respondent's income. All incomes converted to 1992 dollars. Within each income category, the frequency distribution by racial group sums to approximately 100 percent.

TABLE 12.8 / Child Support Receipt, by Respondent's Living Arrangement at Age Fourteen and Race^a

Child Support Status and Race/ Ethnicity ^b	Living Arrangement at Age 14 ^c				
	Biological Mother and Father	Mother Only	Father Only	Stepparent Family	Other Family Type
Never received child support					
White	94.4	58.1	77.8	59.4	94.1
Black	94.3	84.7	100.0	88.6	96.8
Hispanic	94.4	84.3	100.0	69.4	87.5
Received child support some years					
White	5.2	19.4	22.2	29.2	0.0
Black	4.8	12.8	0.0	5.7	3.2
Hispanic	4.6	12.9	0.0	19.4	12.5
Received child support all years					
White	0.4	22.5	0.0	11.5	5.9
Black	0.9	2.6	0.0	5.7	0.0
Hispanic	0.9	2.9	0.0	11.1	0.0

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) on respondents born during 1963 and 1964 who were not living on their own or in an institution during the 1979 and 1980 interviews (that is, at ages fourteen to sixteen) and who either had not had a child or been married by that time.

a. Values are weighted frequencies.

b. Of the 1,908 observations in the full sample, 1,077 respondents identified their race/ethnicity as white, 498 as black, and 333 as Hispanic.

c. Family income from calendar year 1978–80. Excludes respondent's income. All incomes converted to 1992 dollars. Within each income category, the frequency distribution by racial group sums to approximately 100 percent.

TABLE 12.9 / Effects of Child Support and Welfare Receipt, Full Sample and by Race/Ethnicity^a

Welfare and Child Support Status ^b	Outcome									
	AFQT		Completed Schooling		1990 Log Hourly Earnings		1990 Years of Work Experience: Female		1990 Years of Work Experience: Male	
	OLS	2SLS	OLS	2SLS	OLS	2SLS	OLS	2SLS	OLS	2SLS
<i>Full sample</i>										
Received any welfare	-3.90 (3.05)**	0.14 (0.03)	-0.44 (3.72)**	0.66 (1.46)	-0.06 (1.40)	-0.07 (0.45)	-0.68 (2.91)**	-3.11 (3.00)**	-0.58 (2.70)**	-2.32 (3.23)**
Received any child support	4.15 (2.18)**	1.05 (0.18)	-0.16 (0.91)	0.06 (0.11)	-0.04 (0.58)	-0.21 (1.04)	-0.35 (1.06)	-0.91 (0.80)	0.006 (0.02)	-1.32 (1.24)
<i>By race/ethnicity^c</i>										
Received any welfare										
White	-8.48 (4.89)**	-6.27 (0.94)	-0.82 (5.08)**	-0.19 (0.30)	-0.12 (2.01)**	0.09 (0.40)	-0.66 (2.11)**	-3.55 (2.18)**	-0.64 (2.11)**	-2.80 (2.85)**
Black	-0.03 (0.01)	10.86 (2.20)**	-0.35 (1.95)*	0.80 (1.73)*	-0.05 (0.74)	0.17 (1.05)	-0.75 (2.12)**	-1.92 (1.80)*	-0.28 (0.87)	-0.79 (1.01)
Hispanic	-0.49 (0.20)	1.66 (0.32)	0.27 (1.19)	1.07 (2.18)**	0.04 (0.44)	0.08 (0.45)	-0.63 (1.41)	-3.07 (2.86)**	-0.96 (2.32)**	-2.91 (3.31)**
Received any child support										
White	4.22 (1.83)*	12.62 (2.57)**	-0.02 (0.10)	0.91 (1.96)*	-0.10 (1.22)	0.02 (0.15)	-0.39 (1.00)	-0.98 (1.15)	-0.14 (0.32)	-1.10 (1.17)
Black	4.38 (1.20)	19.68 (2.23)**	-0.35 (1.03)	1.08 (1.31)	0.19 (1.48)	0.70 (2.28)**	-0.24 (0.40)	-0.18 (0.15)	-0.47 (0.71)	-3.07 (1.29)
Hispanic	3.30 (0.73)	1.64 (0.24)	-0.44 (1.05)	-0.35 (0.53)	-0.11 (0.76)	-0.04 (0.16)	-0.29 (0.34)	1.96 (1.34)	1.08 (1.49)	-0.23 (0.20)
N	1,908	1,908	1,908	1,908	1,604	1,604	919	919	989	989

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of OLS and two-stage least squares (2SLS) analysis based on sample in table 12.1. Regressions also include same background and family income controls as in Tables 12.2–12.6.

a. Absolute value of t -statistics in parentheses. See text and table 12.1 for description of variables.

b. The data do not identify whether child support received by the household is intended for the target child. To minimize measurement error we define child support receipt (yes or no) only when the target child's household structure is mother only or stepparent. For all observations, the child support variable is automatically 0.

c. Of the 1,908 observations in the full sample, 1,077 respondents identified their race/ethnicity as white, 498 as black, and 333 as Hispanic.

TABLE 12A.1 / Probit Estimation of the Effect of Background Characteristics and Family Income on Child Support and Welfare Receipt^a

Independent Variable	Receive Any Welfare ^b	Receive Any Child Support ^c
Constant	0.24 (0.63)	-1.88 (2.88)**
Born in 1963	-0.02 (0.26)	0.10 (0.79)
Mother's education	-0.02 (1.30)	0.04 (1.61)
Missing mother's education	0.04 (0.26)	0.19 (0.75)
Father's education	-0.03 (2.40)**	0.07 (2.68)**
Missing father's education	0.16 (1.44)	-0.44 (2.97)**
Household composition		
Stepparent	0.31 (2.36)**	—
Mother only	0.70 (7.30)**	—
Father only	0.70 (2.68)**	—

(Table continued on p. 378.)

TABLE 12A.1 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Receive Any Welfare ^b	Receive Any Child Support ^c
Other	0.85 (4.11)**	—
Location of household		
Rural	-0.05 (0.38)	0.08 (0.38)
Unknown city type	0.14 (1.17)	-0.06 (0.36)
Center city	0.29 (2.35)**	-0.04 (0.22)
Black	0.04 (0.40)	-0.70 (4.44)**
Hispanic	-0.04 (0.28)	-0.15 (0.56)
Female	0.003 (0.04)	-0.003 (0.02)
Reading resources	-0.07 (1.62)	0.15 (2.12)**
Number of siblings	0.05 (2.69)**	-0.04 (1.35)
Firstborn	0.08 (0.81)	-0.22 (1.51)
Foreign language spoken at home during childhood	0.11 (0.72)	-0.11 (0.43)
Second-generation immigrant	-0.70 (2.96)**	0.18 (0.46)
First-generation immigrant	-0.74 (3.92)**	0.07 (0.17)
Mean family income-to-needs ratio	-1.09 (14.03)**	-0.05 (0.35)

TABLE 12A.1 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Receive Any Welfare ^b	Receive Any Child Support ^c
Mean family income-to-needs ratio ²	0.10 (11.20)**	0.02 (0.67)
Unemployment rate in local area	0.005 (2.19)**	0.005 (1.49)
Maximum state AFDC guarantee for a family of three (\$1,000)	0.80 (1.83)*	-0.97 (1.33)
Median family income in county (\$1,000)	0.08 (1.52)	0.03 (0.36)
Number of AFDC recipients in county (100,000)	-0.02 (0.61)	0.02 (0.45)
Per capita income in county (\$1,000)	-0.12 (1.10)	-0.002 (0.01)
No-fault divorce law in state	-0.20 (1.23)	0.34 (1.93)*
Log likelihood	-728.60	-295.59
<i>N</i>	1,908	593

** $p = .05$; * $p = .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY) on respondents born during 1963 and 1964 who were not living on their own or in an institution during the 1979 and 1980 interviews (that is, at ages fourteen to sixteen) and who either had not had a child or been married by that time.

a. Absolute value of *t*-statistics in parentheses. See table 12.1 and text for description of variables.

b. Reported during the 1978–81 surveys.

c. The data do not identify whether child support received by the household is intended for the target child. To minimize measurement error we define child support receipt (yes or no) only when the target child's household structure is mother only or stepparent. For all observations, the child support variable is automatically 0.

TABLE 13.1 / Characteristics of Individuals in the Sample

Independent Variable	Unweighted Data		Weighted Data	
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
High school graduate	0.78	0.4115	0.85	0.3576
Attended college	0.52	0.4997	0.53	0.5165
Education (years)	12.70	2.6248	13.06	2.4662
Family poor 1–3 years	0.13	0.3349	0.11	0.3070
Family poor at all ages	0.08	0.2649	0.04	0.1941
Information on poverty status missing	0.15	0.3521	0.10	0.2954
Average income-to-needs ratio	2.33	1.5579	2.67	1.5510
Income-to-needs ratio				
Missing	0.11	0.3088	0.11	0.3047
<1	0.21	0.4062	0.12	0.3224
2–3	0.30	0.4602	0.34	0.4715
>3	0.25	0.4351	0.32	0.4634
Intervals respondent's family received welfare (0–2)	0.05	0.2171	0.04	0.2290
Average percentage of family income from welfare	0.01	0.0665	0.01	0.0566
Black	0.32	0.4673	0.14	0.3478
Male	0.57	0.4946	0.49	0.4968
Mother's education (years)	10.36	2.9131	10.87	2.7106
Father's education (years)	10.16	3.8339	10.90	3.6312
One parent absent				
1–3 years	0.09	0.2851	0.08	0.2677
At all ages	0.11	0.3173	0.08	0.2651
IQ of respondent	104.10	9.7259	105.04	9.3084
IQ score missing	0.58	0.4936	0.54	0.4949

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the National Longitudinal Surveys of Young Men ($N = 5,225$, aged fourteen to twenty-four in 1966), Young Women ($N = 5,159$, aged fourteen to twenty-four in 1968), Older Men ($N = 5,020$, aged forty-five to fifty-nine in 1967), and Mature Women ($N = 5,083$, aged thirty to forty-four in 1968).

TABLE 13.2 / Replication Analysis: Effects of Poverty and Controls on High School Graduation, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Intercept	1.7526**	-0.9435**	-3.5497**	-0.4769	-3.1259**
Family poor 1-3 years	-0.8604 (0.423)**			-0.3944 (0.674)+	-0.2691 (0.764)
Family poor at all ages	-1.3123 (0.269)**			-0.3958 (0.673)	-0.3484 (0.706)
Black		-0.3450 (0.708)+	-0.1338 (0.875)	-0.2016 (0.817)	-0.0166 (0.983)
Male		0.0102 (1.010)	-0.0815 (0.922)	0.0283 (1.029)	-0.0543 (0.947)
Mother's education (years)		0.2314 (1.260)**	0.2072 (1.230)**	0.2147 (1.239)**	0.1936 (1.214)**
Father's education (years)		0.0365 (1.037)	0.0291 (1.030)	0.0178 (1.018)	0.0124 (1.013)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.2248 (0.799)	-0.1909 (0.826)	-0.0867 (0.917)	-0.0605 (0.941)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.4005 (0.670)	-0.3362 (0.714)	-0.3230 (0.724)	-0.2706 (0.763)
IQ			0.0354 (1.036)**		0.0348 (1.035)**
Information on poverty status missing	-1.1947 (0.303)**			-0.8657 (0.421)**	-0.8021 (0.448)**
IQ score missing			-1.1337 (0.322)**		-1.1014 (0.332)**
N	1,580	1,273	1,273	1,273	1,273
Model chi-square	82.036	127.662	167.603	139.222	176.875
df	3	6	8	9	11

(Table continued on p. 390.)

TABLE 13.2 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Intercept	0.0850	-0.9435**	-3.5497**	-1.2818**	-3.6056**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.6907 (1.995)**			0.4387 (1.551)**	0.4113 (1.509)**
Black		-0.3450 (0.708)+	-0.1338 (0.875)	-0.0704 (0.932)	0.1112 (1.118)
Male		0.0102 (1.010)	-0.0815 (0.922)	0.0217 (1.022)	-0.0672 (0.935)
Mother's education (years)		0.2312 (1.260)**	0.2072 (1.230)**	0.1980 (1.219)**	0.1769 (1.194)**
Father's education (years)		0.0365 (1.037)	0.0291 (1.030)	0.0063 (1.006)	0.0023 (1.002)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.2248 (0.799)	-0.1909 (0.826)	0.0301 (1.031)	0.0619 (1.064)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.4005 (0.670)	-0.3362 (0.714)	-0.1887 (0.828)	-0.1358 (0.873)
IQ			0.0354 (1.036)**		0.0326 (1.033)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.1085 (0.330)**			-0.9092 (0.403)**	-0.9575 (0.384)**
IQ score missing			-1.1337 (0.322)**		-1.1137 (0.328)**
<i>N</i>	1,580	1,273	1,273	1,273	1,273
Model chi-square	168.354	127.662	167.603	166.729	202.901
<i>df</i>	2	6	8	8	10
Intercept	1.2016**	-0.9435**	-3.5497**	-0.7200+	-3.1315**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.7759 (0.460)**			-0.2831 (0.753)	-0.3018 (0.740)*

Income-to-needs ratio 2–3	0.6430 (1.902)**			0.3374 (1.401)	0.3162 (1.372)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.5525 (4.723)**			1.1559 (3.177)**	1.0690 (2.912)**
Black		−0.3450 (0.708)+	−0.1338 (0.875)	−0.1311 (0.877)	0.0669 (1.069)
Male		0.0102 (1.010)	−0.0815 (0.922)	0.0125 (1.013)	−0.0731 (0.931)
Mother's education (years)		0.2312 (1.260)**	0.2072 (1.230)**	0.2058 (1.228)**	0.1833 (1.201)**
Father's education (years)		0.0365 (1.037)	0.0291 (1.030)	0.0106 (1.011)	0.0063 (1.005)
One parent absent 1–3 years		−0.2248 (0.799)	−0.1909 (0.826)	−0.0049 (0.995)	0.0419 (1.043)
One parent absent at all ages		−0.4005 (0.670)	−0.3362 (0.714)	−0.2416 (0.785)	−0.1748 (0.840)
IQ			0.0354 (1.036)**		0.0333 (1.034)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	−1.2511 (0.286)**			−0.8848 (0.413)**	−0.9437 (0.389)**
IQ score missing			−1.1337 (0.322)**		−1.1231 (0.325)**
N	1,580	1,273	1,273	1,273	1,273
Model chi-square	159.349	127.662	167.603	162.591	199.615
df	4	6	8	10	12

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

b. Replication analysis.

TABLE 13.3 / Replication Analysis: Effects of Poverty and Controls on College Attendance, High School Graduates^a

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Intercept	0.2591**	-3.2401**	-6.3939**	-3.2910**	-6.5140**
Family poor 1-3 years	-0.5105 (0.600)**			0.1036 (1.109)	0.1968 (1.218)
Family poor at all ages	-0.8512 (0.427)**			-0.0775 (0.925)	-0.0655 (0.937)
Black		-0.3335 (1.396)+	0.5202 (1.682)**	0.3297 (1.391)+	0.5135 (1.671)**
Male		0.7067 (2.027)**	0.6555 (1.926)**	0.7065 (2.027)**	0.6556 (1.926)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1237 (1.132)**	0.1140 (1.121)**	0.1240 (1.132)**	0.1146 (1.121)**
Father's education (years)		0.1475 (1.159)**	0.1392 (1.149)**	0.1506 (1.162)**	0.1442 (1.155)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1166 (0.890)	-0.0629 (0.939)	-0.1381 (0.871)	-0.0956 (0.909)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8829 (2.418)	0.9059 (2.474)	0.9024 (2.466)	0.9168 (2.501)
IQ			0.0331 (1.034)**		0.0334 (1.034)**
Information on poverty status missing	-0.5227 (0.593)**			0.1525 (1.165)	0.1722 (1.188)
IQ score missing			-0.2531 (0.776)+		-0.2630 (0.769)+
N	1,239	1,049	1,049	1,049	1,049
Model chi-square	23.038	136.052	160.683	136.630	161.825
df	3	6	8	9	11

Intercept	-0.5717**	-3.2401**	-6.3939**	-3.3317**	-6.3898**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.2636 (1.302)**			0.1154 (1.122)*	0.0997 (1.105)*
Black		0.3335 (1.396)+	0.5202 (1.682)**	0.4285 (1.535)*	0.5975 (1.818)**
Male		0.7067 (2.027)**	0.6555 (1.926)**	0.7136 (2.041)**	0.6613 (1.937)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1237 (1.132)**	0.1140 (1.121)**	0.1098 (1.116)**	0.1020 (1.107)**
Father's education (years)		0.1475 (1.159)**	0.1392 (1.149)**	0.1377 (1.148)**	0.1307 (1.140)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1166 (0.890)	-0.0629 (0.939)	-0.0560 (0.946)	-0.0107 (0.989)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8892 (2.418)	0.9059 (2.474)	0.9762 (2.654)	0.9836 (2.674)
IQ			0.0331 (1.034)**		0.0322 (1.033)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	0.0118 (1.012)			0.0816 (1.085)	0.0672 (1.069)
IQ score missing			-0.2531 (0.776)+		-0.2463 (0.782)+
N	1,239	1,049	1,049	1,049	1,049
Model chi-square	48.885	136.052	160.683	141.435	164.645
df	2	6	8	8	10
Intercept	-0.1120	-3.2401**	-6.3939**	-3.2013**	-6.1943**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.4122 (0.662)*			0.0985 (1.103)	0.1010 (1.106)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.0237 (1.024)			-0.2135 (0.808)	-0.1913 (0.826)

(Table continued on p. 394.)

TABLE 13.3 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Income-to-needs ratio >3	0.8372 (2.310)**			0.4502 (1.569)*	0.4119 (1.510)*
Black		0.3335 (1.396)+	0.5202 (1.682)**	0.3560 (1.428)+	0.5281 (1.696)**
Male		0.7067 (2.027)**	0.6555 (1.926)**	0.6944 (2.003)**	0.6476 (1.911)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1237 (1.132)**	0.1140 (1.121)**	0.1159 (1.123)**	0.1075 (1.113)**
Father's education (years)		0.1475 (1.159)**	0.1392 (1.149)**	0.1407 (1.151)**	0.1332 (1.142)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.1166 (0.890)	–0.0629 (0.939)	–0.0800 (0.923)	–0.0263 (0.974)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8829 (2.418)	0.9059 (2.474)	0.9252 (2.522)	0.9411 (2.563)
IQ			0.0331 (1.034)**		0.0313 (1.032)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	0.1455 (1.157)			0.3545 (1.425)	0.3185 (1.375)
IQ score missing			–0.2531 (0.776)+		0.2361 (0.790)+
<i>N</i>	1,239	1,049	1,049	1,049	1,049
Model chi-square	58.769	136.052	160.683	150.939	172.615
<i>df</i>	4	6	8	10	12

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

b. Replication analysis.

TABLE 13.4 / Replication Analysis: Effects of Poverty and Controls on Years of Schooling, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Intercept	13.1944 (0.079)**	9.1333 (0.306)**	6.4755 (0.754)**	9.3942 (0.335)**	6.5998 (0.766)**
Family poor 1–3 years	–0.9875 (0.195)**			–0.0916 (0.215)	0.0585 (0.211)
Family poor at all ages	–1.769 (0.244)**			–0.4206 (0.313)	–0.3781 (0.305)
Black		0.0001 (0.166)	0.2560 (0.165)	0.1032 (0.175)	0.3417 (0.173)*
Male		0.2952 (0.132)*	0.1678 (0.130)	0.3043 (0.132)*	0.1803 (0.130)
Mother's education (years)		0.2283 (0.029)**	0.1996 (0.029)**	0.2163 (0.030)**	0.1892 (0.029)**
Father's education (years)		0.1245 (0.023)**	0.1105 (0.022)**	0.1165 (0.023)**	0.1056 (0.023)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.3244 (0.255)	–0.2911 (0.249)	–0.2598 (0.257)	–0.2471 (0.251)
One parent absent at all ages		–0.2149 (0.560)	–0.1665 (0.547)	–0.0863 (0.569)	–0.0410 (0.555)
IQ			0.0343 (0.007)**		0.0349 (0.007)**
Information on poverty status missing	–10.585 (0.185)**			–0.6021 (0.252)*	–0.5376 (0.246)*
IQ score missing			–0.8645 (0.133)**		–0.8570 (0.133)**
<i>N</i>	1,579	1,272	1,272	1,272	1,270
<i>R</i> ²	0.0705	0.1651	0.2066	0.1634	0.2105

(Table continued on p. 396.)

TABLE 13.4 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model				
	1 ^b	2 ^b	3	4 ^b	5
Intercept	11.5577 (0.114)**	9.1333 (0.305)**	6.4755 (0.754)**	9.0548 (0.304)**	6.6039 (0.747)**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.5293 (0.040)**			0.2127 (0.049)**	0.1858 (0.048)**
Black		0.0002 (0.166)	0.2561 (0.165)	0.1525 (0.169)	0.3770 (0.167)*
Male		0.2952 (0.132)*	0.1678 (0.130)	0.2775 (0.131)*	0.1537 (0.168)
Mother's education (years)		0.2283 (0.029)**	0.1996 (0.029)**	0.2062 (0.029)**	0.1815 (0.029)**
Father's education (years)		0.1245 (0.023)**	0.1105 (0.022)**	0.1041 (0.023)**	0.0934 (0.022)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.3244 (0.255)	–0.2912 (0.249)	–0.1774 (0.254)	–0.1626 (0.248)
One parent absent at all ages		–0.2149 (0.560)	–0.1665 (0.547)	–0.1048 (0.555)	–0.0736 (0.542)
IQ			0.0343 (0.007)**		0.0322 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	–0.8581 (0.205)**			–0.7244 (0.230)**	–0.7221 (0.225)**
IQ score missing			–0.8645 (0.133)**		–0.8446 (0.132)**
N	1,579	1,272	1,272	1,272	1,272
R ²	0.1077	0.165	0.2066	0.1801	0.2174
Intercept	12.5565 (0.127)**	9.1333 (0.306)**	6.4755 (0.754)**	9.4992 (0.326)**	7.0711 (0.755)**

Income-to-needs ratio <1	-1.1522 (0.186)**			-0.4071 (0.230)+	-0.4152 (0.225)+
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.3674 (0.188)+			-0.0614 (0.195)	-0.0584 (0.191)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.4909 (0.177)**			0.8004 (0.191)**	0.6973 (0.188)**
Black		0.0002 (0.166)	0.2561 (0.165)	0.1804 (0.173)	0.4087 (0.172)*
Male		0.2952 (0.132)*	0.1678 (0.130)	0.2630 (0.130)*	0.1435 (0.128)
Mother's education (years)		0.2283 (0.029)**	0.1996 (0.029)**	0.1999 (0.029)**	0.1750 (0.029)**
Father's education (years)		0.1245 (0.023)**	0.1105 (0.022)**	0.1022 (0.023)**	0.0913 (0.022)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.3244 (0.255)	-0.2911 (0.249)	-0.1353 (0.255)	-0.1153 (0.249)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.2149 (0.560)	-0.1665 (0.547)	-0.0137 (0.557)	0.0260 (0.554)
IQ			0.0343 (0.007)**		0.0316 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.9852 (0.237)**			-0.5228 (0.256)**	-0.5509 (0.250)*
IQ score missing			-0.8645 (0.133)**		-0.8288 (0.131)**
N	1,579	1,272	1,272	1,272	1,272
R ²	0.1263	0.1651	0.2066	0.1885	0.2242

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for ordinary least squares regressions using data on the sample described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Replication analysis.

TABLE 13.5 / Effects of Poverty, Welfare Receipt, and Controls on High School Graduation, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	1.8790**	-0.4333	-3.0803**
Family poor 1-3 years	-0.9457 (0.388)**	-0.3992 (0.671)	-0.2709 (0.763)
Family poor at all ages	-1.2855 (0.277)**	-0.3635 (0.695)	-0.3007 (0.740)
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.4425 (0.642)*	-0.1966 (0.822)	-0.2632 (0.769)
Black		-0.1877 (0.829)	-0.0022 (0.998)
Male		0.0385 (1.039)	-0.0458 (0.955)
Mother's education (years)		0.2114 (1.235)**	0.1891 (1.208)**
Father's education (years)		0.0169 (1.017)	0.0115 (1.012)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.0989 (0.906)	-0.0759 (0.927)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.2714 (0.762)	-0.2005 (0.818)
IQ			0.0350 (1.036)**
Information on poverty status missing	-1.2558 (0.285)**	-0.8704 (0.419)**	-0.8011 (0.449)**
IQ score missing			-1.1093 (0.330)**
N	1,543	1,269	1,269
Model chi-square	101.176	138.605	176.601
df	4	10	12
Intercept	0.1804	-1.2428**	-3.5631**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.6579 (1.931)**	0.4382 (1.550)**	0.4087 (1.505)**
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.4052 (0.667)*	-0.1385 (0.871)	-0.2190 (0.803)
Black		-0.0538 (0.948)	0.1310 (1.140)
Male		0.0300 (1.030)	-0.0623 (0.940)
Mother's education (years)		0.1941 (1.214)**	0.1711 (1.187)**
Father's education (years)		0.0061 (1.006)	0.0020 (1.002)
One parent absent 1-3 years		0.0102 (1.010)	0.0367 (1.037)

TABLE 13.5 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		-0.1448 (0.865)	-0.0637 (0.938)
IQ			0.0330 (1.034)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.8737 (0.417)**	-0.9054 (0.404)**	-0.9742 (0.378)**
IQ score missing			-1.1307 (0.323)**
<i>N</i>	1,543	1,269	1,269
Model chi-square	161.026	165.505	202.505
<i>df</i>	3	9	11
Intercept	1.2241**	-0.6870	-3.1001**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.7047 (0.494)**	-0.2626 (0.769)	-0.2719 (0.762)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.6235 (1.865)**	0.3405 (1.406)	0.3199 (1.377)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.5325 (4.630)**	1.1633 (3.200)**	1.0785 (2.940)**
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.4028 (0.668)*	-0.1665 (0.847)	-0.2374 (0.789)
Black		-0.1181 (0.889)	0.0825 (1.086)
Male		0.0210 (1.021)	-0.0661 (0.936)
Mother's education (years)		0.2020 (1.224)**	0.1779 (1.195)**
Father's education (years)		0.0105 (1.011)	0.0061 (1.006)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.0291 (0.971)	0.0108 (1.011)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.1939 (0.824)	-0.1047 (0.901)
IQ			0.0336 (1.034)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.0006 (0.368)**	-0.8801 (0.415)**	-0.9579 (0.384)**
IQ score missing			-1.1399 (0.320)**
<i>N</i>	1,543	1,269	1,269
Model chi-square	151.870	161.369	199.217
<i>df</i>	5	11	13

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

TABLE 13.6 / Effects of Poverty, Welfare Receipt, and Controls on College Attendance, High School Graduates^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	0.2625**	-3.3270**	-6.5423**
Family poor 1-3 years	-0.5093 (0.601)**	0.0946 (1.099)	0.1894 (1.209)
Family poor at all ages	-0.8255 (0.438)**	-0.1969 (0.821)	-0.1828 (0.833)
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.0940 (0.910)	0.3668 (1.443)	0.3532 (1.424)
Black		0.3407 (1.406)	0.5250 (1.691)**
Male		0.7126 (2.039)**	0.6610 (1.937)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1244 (1.132)**	0.1148 (1.122)**
Father's education (years)		0.1530 (1.165)**	0.1466 (1.158)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1865 (0.830)	-0.1456 (0.865)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8559 (2.353)	0.8776 (2.405)
IQ			0.0334 (1.034)**
Information on poverty status missing	-0.5152 (0.597)**	0.1289 (1.138)	0.1514 (1.164)
IQ score missing			-0.2642 (0.786)
<i>N</i>	1,222	1,046	1,046
Model chi-square	22.258	138.218	163.308
<i>df</i>	4	10	12
Intercept	-0.5628**	-3.4040**	-6.4455**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.2612 (1.299)**	0.1215 (1.129)*	0.1055 (1.111)*
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.0696 (0.933)	0.3985 (1.490)	0.3747 (1.455)
Black		0.4252 (1.530)*	0.5948 (1.813)**
Male		0.7198 (2.054)**	0.6666 (1.948)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1116 (1.118)**	0.1035 (1.109)**
Father's education (years)		0.1400 (1.150)**	0.1330 (1.142)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1035 (0.902)	-0.0594 (0.942)

TABLE 13.6 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		0.9015 (2.463)	0.9165 (2.501)
IQ			0.0321 (1.033)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.0034 (0.997)	0.0859 (1.090)	0.0638 (1.066)
IQ score missing			-0.2464 (0.782)
<i>N</i>	1,222	1,046	1,046
Model chi-square	48.981	143.273	166.272
<i>df</i>	3	9	11
Intercept	-0.1116	-3.2278**	-6.2072**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.4092 (0.664)*	0.0257 (1.026)	0.0313 (1.032)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.0234 (1.024)	-0.2127 (0.808)	-0.1903 (0.827)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	0.8368 (2.309)**	0.4518 (1.571)*	0.4134 (1.512)*
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-.0160 (0.984)	0.3368 (1.400)	0.3187 (1.375)
Black		0.3654 (1.441)	0.5377 (1.712)**
Male		0.7015 (2.017)**	0.6535 (1.922)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1160 (1.123)**	0.1075 (1.113)**
Father's education (years)		0.1425 (1.153)**	0.1349 (1.144)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1196 (0.887)	-0.0677 (0.935)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8831 (2.418)	0.9034 (2.468)
IQ			0.0312 (1.032)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	0.1336 (1.143)	0.3485 (1.417)	0.3055 (1.357)
IQ score missing			-0.2370 (0.789)
<i>N</i>	1,222	1,046	1,046
Model chi-square	58.788	152.246	173.774
<i>df</i>	5	11	13

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

Note: Odds ratios in parentheses.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

TABLE 13.7 / Effects of Poverty, Welfare Receipt, and Controls on Years of Schooling, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	13.2707 (0.080)**	9.4082 (0.337)**	6.6077 (0.767)**
Family poor 1–3 years	–1.0308 (0.194)**	–0.1030 (0.216)	0.0521 (0.212)
Family poor at all ages	–1.7141 (0.253)**	–0.4480 (0.322)	–0.3901 (0.314)
Number of intervals family received welfare (0–2)	–0.3948 (0.226)+	0.0467 (0.272)	–0.0053 (0.266)
Black		0.1117 (0.175)	0.3505 (0.174)*
Male		0.3068 (0.132)*	0.1814 (0.130)
Mother’s education (years)		0.2160 (0.030)**	0.1880 (0.029)**
Father’s education (years)		0.1154 (0.023)**	0.1044 (0.023)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.2636 (0.259)	–0.2547 (0.253)
One parent absent at all ages		–0.1019 (0.574)	–0.0433 (0.560)
IQ			0.0351 (0.007)**
Information on poverty status missing	–1.6057 (0.186)**	–0.6157 (0.253)*	–0.5462 (0.247)*
IQ score missing			–0.8603 (0.134)**
<i>N</i>	1,542	1,268	1,268
<i>R</i> ²	0.0788	0.1615	0.2021
Intercept	11.6402 (0.118)**	9.0672 (0.309)**	6.6227 (0.750)**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.5094 (0.041)**	0.2154 (0.049)**	0.1880 (0.048)**
Number of intervals family received welfare (0–2)	–0.5319 (0.216)*	0.0127 (0.262)	–0.0362 (0.256)
Black		0.1582 (0.169)	0.3857 (0.168)*
Male		0.2778 (0.131)*	0.1513 (0.129)
Mother’s education (years)		0.2052 (0.030)**	0.1794 (0.029)**
Father’s education (years)		0.1031 (0.023)**	0.0921 (0.023)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.1874 (0.255)	–0.1750 (0.250)

TABLE 13.7 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		-0.1149 (0.562)	-0.0672 (0.549)
IQ			0.0324 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.6814 (0.229)**	-0.7378 (0.235)**	-0.7531 (0.229)**
IQ score missing			-0.8544 (0.132)**
<i>N</i>	1,542	1,268	1,268
<i>R</i> ²	0.1091	0.1784	0.2164
Intercept	12.5725 (0.127)**	9.5116 (0.328)**	7.0811 (0.757)**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-1.0938 (0.189)**	-0.4246 (0.235)	-0.4267 (0.229)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.3535 (0.187)+	-0.0549 (0.195)	-0.0519 (0.191)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.4766 (0.176)**	0.8089 (0.192)**	0.7057 (0.188)**
Number of intervals family received welfare (0-2)	-0.3308 (0.219)	0.0640 (0.266)	0.0223 (0.260)
Black		0.1884 (0.174)	0.4186 (0.173)*
Male		0.2629 (0.131)*	0.1407 (0.129)
Mother's education (years)		0.1992 (0.030)**	0.1734 (0.029)**
Father's education (years)		0.1012 (0.023)**	0.0901 (0.023)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1424 (0.256)	-0.1256 (0.251)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.0361 (0.562)	0.0158 (0.550)
IQ			0.0318 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.7778 (0.257)**	-0.5404 (0.260)*	-0.5846 (0.254)*
IQ score missing			-0.8375 (0.132)**
<i>N</i>	1,542	1,268	1,268
<i>R</i> ²	0.1262	0.1869	0.2233

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for ordinary least squares regressions using data on the sample described in table 13.1 See text for description of models.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 13.8 / Effects of Poverty, Percentage of Income Received from Welfare, and Controls on High School Graduation, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	1.9774**	-0.4161	3.5590**
Family poor 1-3 years	-1.0572 (0.347)**	-0.4409 (0.905)	-0.3193 (0.727)
Family poor at all ages	-1.4180 (0.242)**	-0.4881 (0.614)	-0.4274 (0.652)
Percentage of income received from welfare	-1.4127 (0.243)	-0.0671 (0.935)	-0.4597 (0.631)
Black		-0.1637 (0.849)	0.0349 (1.035)
Male		0.0905 (1.095)	0.0160 (1.016)
Mother's education (years)		0.2012 (1.222)**	0.1823 (1.200)**
Father's education (years)		0.0290 (1.030)	0.0207 (1.020)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.2079 (0.812)	-0.1765 (0.838)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.3049 (0.737)	-0.2160 (0.806)
IQ			0.0400 (1.041)**
Information on poverty status missing	-1.4485 (0.235)**	-0.9646 (0.381)**	-0.9062 (0.404)**
IQ score missing			-1.1334 (0.322)**
<i>N</i>	1,438	1,175	1,175
Model chi-square	108.835	133.553	168.572
<i>df</i>	4	10	12
Intercept	0.1258	-1.2867**	-4.0939**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.6850 (1.984)**	0.4696 (1.600)**	0.4366 (1.548)**
Percent of income received from welfare	-1.3463 (0.260)	0.3203 (1.377)	-0.1113 (0.894)
Black		-0.0362 (0.964)	0.1531 (1.166)
Male		0.0912 (1.095)	0.0114 (1.011)
Mother's education (years)		0.1819 (1.199)**	0.1636 (1.178)**
Father's education (years)		0.0134 (1.013)	0.0069 (1.007)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.0776 (0.925)	-0.0431 (0.958)

TABLE 13.8 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		-0.1987 (0.820)	-0.1021 (0.903)
IQ			0.0374 (1.038)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.0079 (0.365)**	-1.1501 (0.317)**	-1.0911 (0.336)**
IQ score missing			-1.1090 (0.330)**
N	1,438	1,175	1,175
Model chi-square	155.816	157.670	188.992
df	3	9	11
Intercept	1.2181**	-0.6734	-3.5968**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.7427 (0.476)**	-0.3239 (0.723)	-0.3237 (0.723)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.6359 (1.889)**	0.3503 (1.419)	0.3290 (1.390)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.5799 (4.855)**	1.2195 (3.386)**	1.1332 (3.106)**
Percent of income received from welfare	-1.3837 (0.251)+	0.1947 (1.215)	-0.2031 (0.816)
Black		-0.1019 (0.903)	0.1046 (1.110)
Male		0.0791 (1.082)	0.0060 (1.006)
Mother's education (years)		0.1899 (1.209)**	.1703 (1.186)**
Father's education (years)		0.0184 (1.019)	0.0112 (1.011)
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1074 (0.898)	-0.0615 (0.940)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.2303 (0.794)	-0.1291 (0.879)
IQ			0.0382 (1.039)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.1323 (0.322)**	-1.1178 (0.327)**	-1.0669 (0.344)**
IQ score missing			-1.1230 (0.325)**
N	1,438	1,175	1,175
Model chi-square	147.870	153.807	186.152
df	5	11	13

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

TABLE 13.9 / Effects of Poverty, Percentage of Income Received from Welfare, and Controls on College Attendance, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	0.2584**	-3.3292**	-6.6362**
Family poor 1-3 years	-0.5085 (0.601)**	0.0999 (1.105)	0.1954 (1.216)
Family poor at all ages	-0.8309 (0.436)**	-0.2286 (0.796)	-0.2086 (0.812)
Percent of income received from welfare	-0.2593 (0.772)	1.3027 (3.679)	1.2327 (3.430)
Black		0.4349 (1.545)*	0.6167 (1.853)**
Male		0.6636 (1.942)**	0.6170 (1.853)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1224 (1.130)**	0.1138 (1.121)**
Father's education (years)		0.1565 (1.169)**	0.1490 (1.161)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.2489 (0.780)	-0.2025 (0.817)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8327 (2.300)	0.8568 (2.356)
IQ			0.0343 (1.035)**
Information on poverty status missing	-0.5297 (0.589)**	0.1623 (1.176)	0.1965 (1.217)
IQ score missing			-0.2782 (0.757)
<i>N</i>	1,143	971	971
Model chi-square	22.256	127.011	151.371
<i>df</i>	4	10	12
Intercept	-0.5694 (0.566)**	-3.3811**	-6.4975**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.2642 (1.302)**	0.1246 (1.133)*	0.1094 (1.116)*
Percent of income received from welfare	-0.4102 (0.664)	1.1705 (3.223)	1.0634 (2.896)
Black		0.5228 (1.687)**	0.6923 (1.998)**
Male		0.6708 (1.956)**	0.6235 (1.865)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1090 (1.115)**	0.1013 (1.107)**
Father's education (years)		0.1416 (1.152)**	0.1336 (1.143)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1577 (0.854)	-0.1071 (0.898)

TABLE 13.9 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		0.8740 (2.396)	0.8952 (2.448)
IQ			0.0329 (1.033)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.2117 (0.809)	-0.0230 (0.977)	0.0176 (1.018)
IQ score missing			-0.2642 (0.768)
<i>N</i>	1,143	971	971
Model chi-square	48.561	131.895	154.210
<i>df</i>	3	9	11
Intercept	-0.1060	-3.1821**	-6.2326**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-0.4291 (0.651)*	-0.0224 (0.978)	-0.0175 (0.983)
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.0165 (1.017)	-0.2003 (0.818)	-0.1789 (0.836)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	0.8410 (2.319)**	0.4608 (1.585)*	0.4242 (1.528)*
Percent of income received from welfare	-0.2461 (0.782)	0.9602 (2.612)	0.8769 (2.403)
Black		0.4670 (1.595)*	0.6402 (1.897)**
Male		0.6518 (1.919)**	0.6097 (1.840)**
Mother's education (years)		0.1125 (1.119)**	0.1043 (1.110)**
Father's education (years)		0.1434 (1.154)**	0.1350 (1.145)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1644 (0.848)	-0.1063 (0.899)
One parent absent at all ages		0.8699 (2.387)	0.8956 (2.449)
IQ			0.0320 (1.033)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-0.0730 (0.930)	0.2278 (1.256)	0.2465 (1.279)
IQ score missing			-0.2561 (0.774)
<i>N</i>	1,143	971	971
Model chi-square	59.464	140.429	161.343
<i>df</i>	5	11	13

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for logistic regressions using data as described in table 13.1. See text for description of models.

a. Odds ratios in parentheses.

TABLE 13.10 / Effects of Poverty, Percentage of Income Received from Welfare, and Controls on Years of Schooling, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
Intercept	13.3129 (0.083)**	9.4496 (0.350)**	6.4438 (0.800)**
Family poor 1–3 years	–1.0713 (0.194)**	–0.1006 (0.219)	0.0450 (0.214)
Family poor at all ages	–1.7328 (0.257)**	–0.5006 (0.331)	–0.4444 (0.323)
Percent of income received from welfare	–1.9028 (1.047)+	0.4894 (1.393)	0.1752 (1.360)
Black		0.1418 (0.181)	0.3830 (0.179)*
Male		0.2748 (0.137)*	0.1572 (0.135)
Mother’s education (years)		0.2061 (0.030)**	0.1808 (0.030)**
Father’s education (years)		0.1257 (0.024)**	0.1118 (0.024)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.3561 (0.268)	–0.3349 (0.262)
One parent absent at all ages		–0.1511 (0.581)	–0.0809 (0.567)
IQ			0.0370 (0.007)**
Information on poverty status missing	–1.7198 (0.191)**	–0.6051 (0.273)*	–0.5438 (0.266)*
IQ score missing			–0.8501 (0.139)**
N	1,437	1,174	1,174
R ²	0.0866	0.1706	0.2125
Intercept	11.6141 (0.117)**	9.1240 (0.316)**	6.4707 (0.781)**
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.5184 (0.041)**	0.2244 (0.051)**	0.1964 (0.050)**
Percent of income received from welfare	–2.5624 (0.985)**	0.2644 (1.318)	–0.0444 (1.290)
Black		0.1847 (0.174)	0.4096 (0.173)*
Male		0.2589 (0.136)	0.1448 (0.132)
Mother’s education (years)		0.1932 (0.030)**	0.1709 (0.030)**
Father’s education (years)		0.1085 (0.024)**	0.0956 (0.024)**
One parent absent 1–3 years		–0.2632 (0.264)	–0.2440 (0.259)

TABLE 13.10 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model		
	1	2	3
One parent absent at all ages		-0.1383 (0.572)	-0.0825 (0.560)
IQ			0.0340 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.0620 (0.338)**	-1.0473 (0.349)**	-0.9172 (0.342)**
IQ score missing			-0.8155 (0.138)**
<i>N</i>	1,437	1,174	1,174
<i>R</i> ²	0.1164	0.1869	0.2241
Intercept	12.5821 (0.127)**	9.6332 (0.337)**	6.9994 (0.788)**
Income-to-needs ratio <1	-1.1247 (0.188)**	-0.5137 (0.237)*	-0.5080 (0.232)*
Income-to-needs ratio 2-3	0.3349 (0.188)+	-0.0576 (0.197)	-0.0566 (0.193)
Income-to-needs ratio >3	1.4808 (0.178)**	0.8201 (0.196)**	0.7173 (0.192)**
Percent of income received from welfare	-1.8106 (0.989)+	0.5360 (1.329)	0.2567 (1.302)
Black		0.2291 (0.179)	0.4555 (0.178)*
Male		0.2431 (0.135)	0.1336 (0.134)
Mother's education (years)		0.1852 (0.030)**	0.1629 (0.030)**
Father's education (years)		0.1053 (0.024)**	0.0924 (0.023)**
One parent absent 1-3 years		-0.1944 (0.266)	-0.1725 (0.260)
One parent absent at all ages		-0.0464 (0.571)	0.0106 (0.559)
IQ			0.0333 (0.007)**
Income-to-needs ratio missing	-1.1519 (0.355)**	-0.8686 (0.367)*	-0.7684 (0.359)*
IQ score missing			-0.7980 (0.137)**
<i>N</i>	1,437	1,174	1,174
<i>R</i> ²	0.1358	0.1902	0.2247

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; + $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of parameter estimates for ordinary least squares regressions using data on the sample described in table 13.1 See text for description of models.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 13.11 / Summary of Models Testing Interactions among Race, Sex, and Poverty Status

Model and Variables	High School Graduation ^a		College Attendance ^a		Years of Schooling ^b	
	χ^2	<i>df</i>	χ^2	<i>df</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>df</i>
<i>Without welfare</i>						
ALLPOOR/SOMEPOOR	3.9	4	5.2	4	0.88	4, 1257
AVITNR	0.2	2	2.9	2	1.76	2, 1260
ITNRLE1/ITNR23/ITNR3	15.9*	6	8.6	6	1.83	6, 1254
<i>With welfare receipt</i>						
ALLPOOR/SOMEPOOR	1.1	2	0.1	2	0.03	2, 1254
AVITNR	1.3	2	0.0	2	1.29	2, 1255
ITNRLE1/ITNR23/ITNR3	1.4	2	0.0	2	.05	2, 1253
<i>With welfare percentage</i>						
ALLPOOR/SOMEPOOR	0.2	2	0.6	2	0.00	2, 1160
AVITNR	0.3	2	0.7	2	0.00	2, 1161
ITNRLE1/ITNR23/ITNR3	0.3	2	0.7	2	0.00	2, 1158

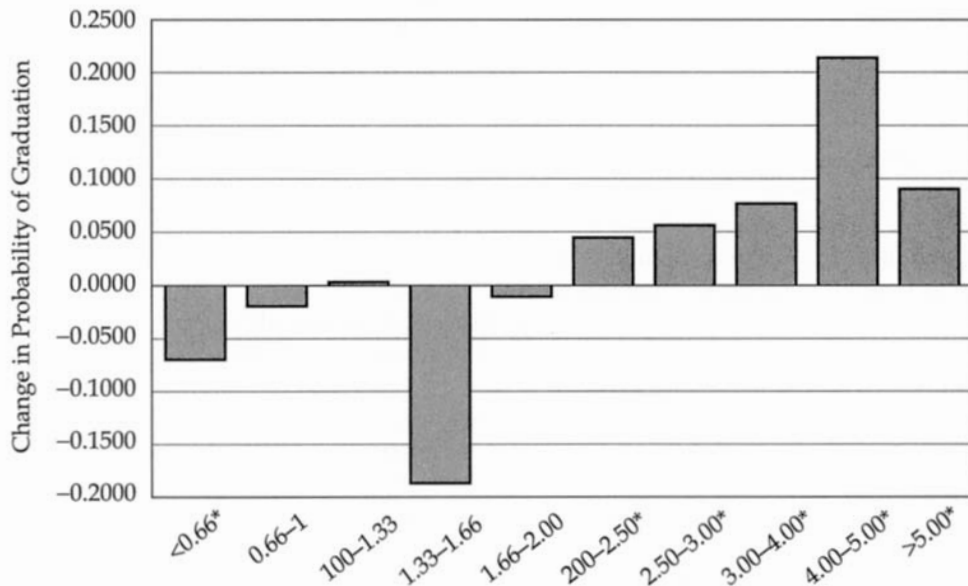
* $p < .05$; INTRLE1 = income-to-needs ratio < 1.0; INTR23 = income-to-needs ratio 2–3; INTR3 = income-to-needs ratio > 3; ALLPOOR = family poor at all ages; SOMEPOOR = family poor 1–3 years; AVITNR = average income-to-needs ratio.

Source: Authors' calculations based on models in tables 13.2–13.10. See text.

a. χ^2 and *df* values based on the difference between a model not including the terms indicated and one including these terms.

b. *F* and *df* values based on increment to R^2 test comparing a model not including the terms indicated with one including these terms.

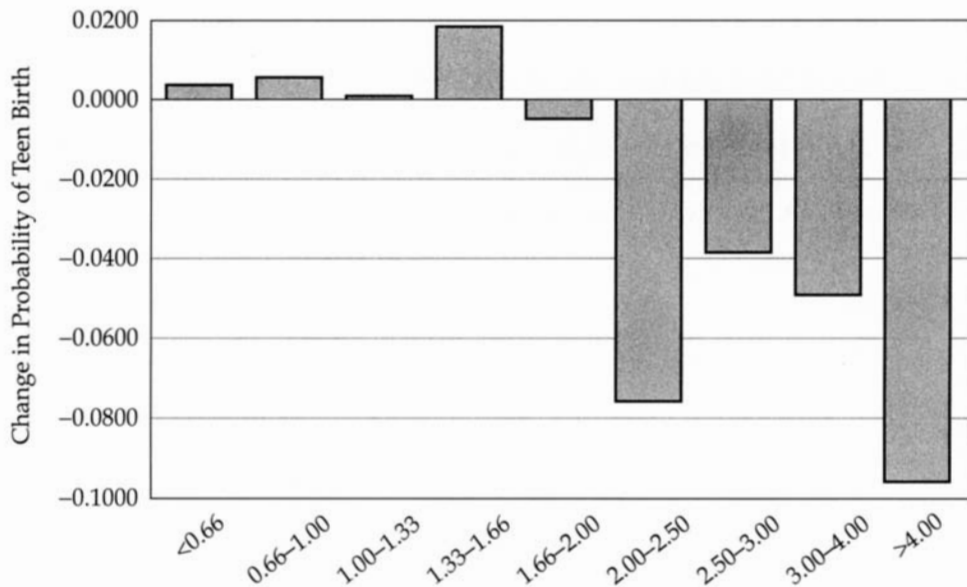
FIGURE 14.1 / Effect of Income-to-Needs Ratio on High School Graduation^a



Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

a. An asterisk denotes statistically significant difference from reference category. Income-to-needs ratio of 1.00-1.33 is the omitted category.

FIGURE 14.2 / Effect of Income-to-Needs Ratio on Teen Birth



Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

TABLE 14.1 / Determinants of High School Graduation, Reduced-Form Model

Independent Variable	Model ^a				
	1	2	3	Mean	SD
Constant	0.7741 9.14	0.6593 4.65	0.9302 9.96	1	0
African American	0.1434 1.65 0.0254	0.3226 3.40 0.0548	0.2765 2.99 0.0478	0.45689	0.4983
Female	0.1597 2.06 0.0283	0.1629 2.08 0.0277	0.1598 2.05 0.0276	0.51202	0.5000
Mother's education					
High school graduate	0.5466 6.30 0.0967	0.4420 4.89 0.0751	0.4720 5.33 0.0816	0.39003	0.4879
Some college	1.0299 5.11 0.1822	0.8689 4.19 0.1475	0.8774 4.26 0.1516	0.08094	0.2728
College graduate	5.1612 0.01 0.9130	4.9743 0.01 0.8447	5.0635 0.01 0.8750	0.04458	0.2064
Lived with one parent ^b					
Ages 6–8, not 12–15	-0.3658 2.04 -0.0647	-0.3487 1.93 -0.0592	-0.2293 1.25 -0.0396	0.0434	0.2038
Ages 12–15, not 6–8	-0.2980 2.44 -0.0527	-0.2269 1.81 -0.0385	-0.1852 1.47 -0.0320	0.11437	0.3184
Ages 6–15	-0.4941 5.23 -0.0874	-0.3974 3.85 -0.0675	-0.3238 3.19 -0.0560	0.23695	0.4253
Other	-0.3030 1.18 -0.0536	-0.2655 1.03 -0.0451	-0.1755 0.68 -0.0303	0.01877	0.1358
Average total income (marginal effect of \$1,000)		8E-06 3.35 0.0014		39747	26651

(Table continued on p. 426.)

TABLE 14.1 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model ^a				
	1	2	3	Mean	SD
Average number of siblings		-0.0898 3.60 -0.0153		2.5181	1.6051
Duration of poverty, ages 6-15 ^c					
Some of the time			-0.4222 4.43 -0.0730	0.42991	0.4952
Every year, ages 6-15			-0.7116 3.92 -0.1230	0.04633	0.2103
Log-likelihood	675.70	662.83	663.58		

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

a. Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.

b. Children who never lived with one parent from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

c. Children who were never poor from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

TABLE 14.2 / Determinants of Teen Out-of-Wedlock Birth, Reduced-Form Model

Independent Variable	Model ^a				
	1	2	3	Mean	SD
Constant	-1.4010 10.62	-1.3973 5.74	-1.4343 10.16	1	0
African American	0.5063 3.69 0.0724	0.3209 2.14 0.0428	0.4751 3.29 0.0679	0.48683	0.5001
Mother's education					
High school graduate	-0.7219 5.02 -0.1032	-0.6226 4.15 -0.0830	-0.7051 4.81 -0.1008	0.37801	0.4852
Some college	-0.9364 2.91 -0.1339	-0.7636 2.30 -0.1018	-0.9017 2.77 -0.1288	0.08018	0.2717
College graduate	-4.4357 0.02 -0.6343	-4.3888 0.01 -0.5852	-4.3912 0.02 -0.6275	0.03780	0.1908
Lived with one parent ^b					
Ages 6-8, not 12-15	0.4140 1.37 0.0592	0.4429 1.47 0.0591	0.3923 1.29 0.0561	0.03436	0.1823
Ages 12-15, not 6-8	0.8558 5.21 0.1224	0.8094 4.75 0.1079	0.8287 4.91 0.1184	0.12486	0.3308
Ages 6-15	0.4765 3.43 0.0681	0.4131 2.69 0.0551	0.4446 3.03 0.0635	0.23368	0.4234
Other	0.2508 0.66 0.0359	0.1078 0.27 0.0144	0.2202 0.57 0.0315	0.02062	0.1422
Average total income (marginal effect of \$1,000)		-7E-06 1.55 -0.0009		40410	28376
Average number of siblings		0.1094 3.10 0.0146		2.606	1.6470

TABLE 14.2 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model ^a				
	1	2	3	Mean	SD
Duration of poverty, ages 6–15 ^c					
Some of the time			0.0982 0.68 0.0140	0.43757	0.4964
Every year, ages 6–15			0.1248 0.49 0.0178	0.05155	0.2212
Log-likelihood	294.96	288.7	294.71		

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

a. Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.

b. Children who never lived with one parent from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

c. Children who were never poor from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

TABLE 14.3 / Predicted Personal Incomes, If a High School Graduate and If a Nongraduate (1992 \$)

Sample and Age	If Graduate		If Nongraduate	
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Full sample (<i>n</i> = 1,705)				
Age 19	5,274	2,011	5,519	3,057
Age 20	7,327	2,676	6,607	3,265
Age 21	9,109	3,057	7,879	3,446
Age 22	10,611	3,256	6,045	4,096
Age 23	12,762	3,743	8,275	5,107
Age 24	13,994	4,402	7,531	4,793
Age 25	15,180	4,646	7,972	5,624
Age 26	16,922	5,496	10,396	6,115
Age 27	18,294	6,053	9,141	4,681
Age 28	19,296	6,225	9,687	5,669
Age 29	20,372	6,901	7,759	5,518
Net present value at age 16	123,056	36,441	72,178	36,528
Actual high school graduates (<i>n</i> = 1,437)				
Age 19	5,276	1,999	5,589	3,098
Age 20	7,270	2,690	6,556	3,302
Age 21	9,026	3,075	7,907	3,504
Age 22	10,496	3,259	5,717	4,041
Age 23	12,757	3,770	8,130	5,138
Age 24	14,088	4,410	7,319	4,781
Age 25	15,296	4,693	7,720	5,599
Age 26	17,017	5,573	10,574	6,238
Age 27	18,464	6,129	9,064	4,708
Age 28	19,432	6,321	9,648	5,707
Age 29	20,546	7,028	7,400	5,418
Net present value at age 16	123,473	36,710	71,209	36,695
Actual high school nongraduates (<i>n</i> = 268)				
Age 19	5,263	2,074	5,141	2,802
Age 20	7,636	2,582	6,882	3,048
Age 21	9,557	2,923	7,733	3,119
Age 22	11,231	3,173	7,804	3,941
Age 23	12,791	3,602	9,052	4,872
Age 24	13,487	4,331	8,671	4,703
Age 25	14,557	4,339	9,323	5,581
Age 26	16,413	5,043	9,440	5,320
Age 27	17,381	5,550	9,556	4,522
Age 28	18,569	5,640	9,898	5,467
Age 29	19,436	6,105	9,682	5,664
Net present value at age 16	120,822	34,955	77,373	35,376

Source: Authors' calculations. See text.

TABLE 14.4 / Determinants of High School Graduation, Structural Model^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	Base	1	2	3
Constant	0.4448 4.70	0.3845 2.76	0.4418 2.51	0.5967 3.97
Predicted earnings differential (marginal effect of \$1,000)	1.16E-05 6.25 0.0027	7.3E-06 3.37 0.0013	4.12E-06 1.80 0.0007	6.1E-06 2.76 0.0010
<i>Background</i>				
African American		0.2067 2.30 0.0360	0.3348 3.51 0.0566	0.3233 3.42 0.0551
Female				
Mother's education		0.1474 1.89 0.0257	0.1547 1.97 0.0262	0.1501 1.91 0.0256
High school graduate		0.4809 5.41 0.0839	0.4165 4.57 0.0704	0.4206 4.66 0.0717
Some college		1.0404 5.10 0.1814	0.8956 4.29 0.1515	0.8959 4.30 0.1527
College graduate		5.2071 0.01 0.9082	5.0278 0.01 0.8503	5.1301 0.01 0.8744
Lived with one parent ^b				
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		–0.3381 1.88 –0.0590	–0.3304 1.83 –0.0559	–0.2137 1.16 –0.0364
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		–0.2529 2.05 –0.0441	–0.2034 1.62 –0.0344	–0.1535 1.22 –0.0262
Ages 6–15		–0.3928 4.03 –0.0685	–0.3359 3.21 –0.0568	–0.2465 2.38 –0.0420
Other		–0.3174 1.23 –0.0554	–0.2779 1.07 –0.0470	–0.1928 0.74 –0.0329

TABLE 14.4 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model			
	Base	1	2	3
Average total income (marginal effect of \$1,000)			7.26E-06 2.94 0.0012	
Siblings (average)			-0.0792 3.11 -0.0134	
Duration of poverty, ages 6-15 ^c				
Some of the time				-0.3966 4.14 -0.0676
Always				-0.7044 3.88 -0.1201
Log-likelihood	721.09	671.71	662.57	660.6

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

- Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.
- Children who never lived with one parent from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.
- Children who were never poor from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

TABLE 14.5 / Predicted Personal Incomes If a Teen Gives Birth Out of Wedlock and If a Teen Does Not

Sample and Age	Birth		No Birth	
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Full sample (<i>n</i> = 873)				
Age 19	6,227	2,991	4,439	1,779
Age 20	5,426	2,915	6,110	2,081
Age 21	4,639	2,142	7,461	2,240
Age 22	3,782	3,217	9,080	2,094
Age 23	4,593	3,396	10,659	2,164
Age 24	4,469	4,135	11,189	1,621
Age 25	5,431	4,244	11,789	2,384
Age 26	6,710	2,658	12,817	3,433
Age 27	5,777	4,238	14,104	3,047
Age 28	7,279	3,853	14,615	2,708
Age 29	6,324	5,271	14,927	2,598
Net present value at age 16	50,687	23,387	96,791	16,101
Teens who gave birth (<i>n</i> = 125)				
Age 19	4,237	1,934	3,917	1,727
Age 20	6,161	3,072	5,716	1,475
Age 21	6,090	1,867	8,160	1,845
Age 22	6,151	3,076	9,409	1,469
Age 23	6,850	2,969	10,478	1,426
Age 24	7,583	3,658	11,214	1,293
Age 25	8,459	3,484	11,503	1,422
Age 26	7,983	2,617	12,237	1,728
Age 27	8,486	4,157	13,954	1,810
Age 28	9,780	3,931	14,344	1,684
Age 29	9,709	4,803	15,489	1,986
Net present value at age 16	67,606	20,851	96,126	10,563
Teens who did not give birth (<i>n</i> = 748)				
Age 19	6,560	3,009	4,527	1,774
Age 20	5,303	2,872	6,176	2,160
Age 21	4,397	2,090	7,344	2,280
Age 22	3,386	3,068	9,025	2,176
Age 23	4,216	3,317	10,690	2,263
Age 24	3,948	3,981	11,184	1,670
Age 25	4,925	4,149	11,837	2,507
Age 26	6,497	2,607	12,914	3,632
Age 27	5,325	4,082	14,129	3,208
Age 28	8,861	3,680	14,660	2,842
Age 29	5,758	5,135	14,833	2,676
Net present value at age 16	47,860	22,592	96,903	16,853

Source: Authors' calculations. See text.

TABLE 14.6 / Determinants of Teen Out-of-Wedlock Birth, Structural Model^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	Base	1	2	3
Constant	-0.4385 4.61	-1.1346 5.74	-1.3500 5.45	-1.1245 4.80
Predicted earnings differential (marginal effect of \$1,000)	1.60E-05 7.27 0.00320	5.12E-06 1.76 0.00071	3.31E-06 0.90 0.00044	5.20E-06 1.62 0.00072
<i>Background</i>				
African American		0.3914 2.60 0.0542	0.2770 1.78 0.0370	0.3931 2.58 0.0544
Female				
High School		-0.6752 4.61 -0.0935	-0.6161 4.09 -0.0824	-0.6760 4.57 -0.0936
Some College		-0.8595 2.65 -0.1191	-0.7696 2.32 -0.1029	-0.8618 2.65 -0.1194
College graduate		-4.5480 0.01 -0.6301	-4.3750 0.01 -0.5849	-4.5552 0.01 -0.6304
Lived with one parent ^b				
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		0.4512 1.49 0.0625	0.4730 1.56 -0.0632	0.4546 1.49 0.0630
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		0.8306 5.02 0.1151	0.8221 4.82 0.1099	0.8333 4.93 0.1154
Ages 6–15		0.4271 2.96 0.0592	0.4285 2.78 0.0573	0.4292 2.88 0.0594
Other		0.2184 0.57 0.0303	0.1021 0.26 0.0136	0.2201 0.56 0.0305
Average total income (marginal effect of \$1,000)			-3.85E-06 0.71 -0.00051	

(Table continued on p. 440.)

TABLE 14.6 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model			
	Base	1	2	3
Siblings (average)			0.1094	
			3.09	
			0.0146	
Duration of poverty, ages 6–15 ^c				
Some of the time				–0.0131
				0.08
				–0.0018
Always				–0.0114
				0.04
				–0.0016
Log-likelihood	328.23	293.09	288.04	293.09

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

- a. Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.
- b. Children who never lived with one parent from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.
- c. Children who were never poor from ages six to fifteen are the omitted category.

TABLE 14A.1 / Replication Analysis: Determinants of High School Graduation, Reduced-Form Model

Independent Variable	Model ^a						Mean	SD
	A	B	C	D	E	F		
Constant	0.3165 2.90	0.3983 3.27	0.5376 5.46	0.9336 10.01	0.4387 3.45	0.4173 3.19	1	0
<i>Background</i>								
African American	0.1108 1.28 0.0244	0.2732 2.96 0.0463	0.3649 3.66 0.0580	0.2734 2.91 0.0472	0.1127 0.65 0.0192	0.2759 2.98 0.0466	0.45689	0.49828
Female	0.1376 1.81 0.0303	0.1516 1.94 0.0257	0.1486 1.89 0.0248	0.1550 1.99 0.0267	0.1555 1.99 0.0264	0.1033 0.72 0.0175	0.51202	0.50000
<i>Parental choices and opportunities</i>								
<i>Mother</i>								
High school graduate		0.4427 4.92 0.0750	0.3901 4.28 0.0652	0.4786 5.41 0.0826	0.4419 4.91 0.0751	0.4403 4.88 0.0744	0.39003	0.48790
Some college		0.8597 4.11 0.1457	0.7853 3.70 0.1312	0.8853 4.29 0.1527	0.8564 4.10 0.1456	0.8563 4.09 0.1448	0.08094	0.27282
College graduate		5.0012 0.01 0.8474	5.0084 0.01 0.8371	5.0988 0.01 0.8797	4.9925 0.01 0.8489	5.0008 0.01 0.8455	0.04458	0.20643

(Table continued on p. 446.)

TABLE 14A.1 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model ^a						Mean	SD
	A	B	C	D	E	F		
Lived with one parent ^b								
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		–0.3318 1.84	–0.3402 1.87	–0.2312 1.25	–0.3360 1.87	–0.3320 1.85	0.04340	0.20382
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		–0.0562 –0.2325	–0.0569 –0.2274	–0.0399 –0.1958	–0.0571 –0.2257	–0.0561 –0.2325	0.11437	0.31835
Ages 6–15		–0.0394 –0.3843	–0.0380 –0.3293	–0.0338 –0.3467	–0.0384 –0.3591	–0.0393 –0.3838	0.23695	0.42534
Other		–0.0651 –0.2940	–0.0550 –0.3037	–0.0598 –0.2066	–0.0611 –0.2919	–0.0649 –0.2923	0.01877	0.13575
		3.92	3.24	3.42	3.56	3.91		
		–0.0498	–0.0508	–0.0357	–0.0496	–0.0494		
Income-to-needs ratio ^c								
Average	0.2797 7.87	0.1626 4.19			0.1440 3.43	0.1522 3.27	2.3384	1.7350
<1	0.0615	0.0276	–0.1774 1.65		0.0245	0.0257	0.18416	0.38773
2–3			–0.0296 0.3784 3.37 0.0632				0.21760	0.41273

>3	0.6927					0.26393	0.44089
	5.09						
	0.1158						
Duration of poverty ^d							
Ages 6–8, not 9–15	–0.4160					0.06628	0.24884
	2.69						
	–0.0718						
Ages 9–15, not 6–8	–0.3831					0.10850	0.31111
	2.92						
	–0.0661						
Ages 6–8 and 9–15	–0.4680					0.30147	0.45903
	4.27						
	–0.0807						
Black by income-to-needs ratio					0.1010	0.65713	0.89089
					1.09		
					0.0172		
Female by income-to-needs ratio						0.0263	1.2035
						0.40	1.7534
						0.0044	
Log-likelihood	697.42	666.17	657.07	664.96	665.56	666.09	

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

a. Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.

b. Children who never lived with one parent are the omitted category.

c. Children with family income-to-needs ratios of less than 1 are the omitted category.

d. Children who were never poor are the omitted category.

TABLE 14A.2 / Replication Analysis: Determinants of Teen Out-of-Wedlock Birth: Reduced-Form Model

Independent Variable	Model ^a					Mean	SD
	A	B	C	D	E		
Constant	-0.6408 3.37	-0.9076 4.21	-1.1400 7.29	-1.4357 10.16	-0.8370 3.15	1	0
<i>Background</i>							
African American	0.4135 2.93 0.0695	0.3319 2.22 0.0425	0.3346 2.25 0.0447	0.4728 3.25 0.0674	0.2113 0.70 0.0264	0.48683	0.50011
<i>Parental choices and opportunities</i>							
<i>Mother</i>							
High school graduate		-0.6213 4.17 -0.0795	-0.6331 4.22 -0.0845	-0.7076 4.84 -0.1008	-0.6210 4.16 -0.0777	0.37801	0.48517
Some college		-0.6980 2.11 -0.0894	-0.7795 2.35 -0.1041	-0.9006 2.77 -0.1283	-0.6762 2.03 -0.0846	0.08018	0.27173
College graduate		-4.3854 0.01 -0.5615	-4.4742 0.01 -0.5973	-4.4133 0.02 -0.6288	-4.3657 0.01 -0.5465	0.03780	0.19082
<i>Lived with one parent^b</i>							
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		0.4225 1.41 0.0541	0.4142 1.37 0.0553	0.3754 1.22 0.0535	0.4204 1.40 0.0526	0.03436	0.18227
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		0.7881 4.71 0.1009	0.8129 4.84 0.1085	0.8521 4.90 0.1214	0.7912 4.71 0.0990	0.12486	0.33075
Ages 6–15		0.3604 2.49 0.0461	0.3951 2.69 0.0527	0.4449 2.98 0.0634	0.3695 2.53 0.0463	0.23368	0.42341
Other		0.1854 0.47 0.0237	0.2028 0.52 0.0271	0.2262 0.59 0.0322	0.1897 0.48 0.0238	0.02062	0.14219

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
Average	-0.3723	-0.2153			-0.2489	2.3504
	5.19	2.73			2.27	
	-0.0626	-0.0276			-0.0312	
<1			0.0059			0.19588
			0.04			
			0.0008			
2-3			-0.5057			0.19588
			2.64			
			-0.0675			
>3			-0.5378			0.27148
			2.36			
			-0.0718			
Duration of poverty ^d						
Ages 6-8, not 9-15				0.1780		0.06529
				0.72		
				0.0254		
Ages 9-15, not 6-8				0.0318		0.11798
				0.16		
				0.0045		
Ages 6-8 and 9-15				0.1103		0.30584
				0.68		
				0.0157		
Black by income-to-needs ratio					0.0689	0.68402
					0.46	
					0.0086	
Log-likelihood	311.15	290.71	289.45	294.57	290.60	

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

- Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.
- Children who never lived with one parent were the omitted category.
- Children with family income-to-needs ratios of less than 1 were the omitted category.
- Children who were never poor were the omitted category.

TABLE 14A.3 / Means and Standard Deviations of Variables in Income Prediction Equation, Older Youth Sample^a

Variable	Graduated High School				Gave Birth as a Teen			
	Yes		No		Yes		No	
	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Number of siblings	2.8858	1.9548	3.5980	2.2213	3.8223	2.1797	2.8492	1.9133
Firstborn	0.1764	0.3813	0.0819	0.2750	0.0781	0.2694	0.1858	0.3893
Average years lived with one parent	0.2571	0.4128	0.3099	0.4327	0.4629	0.4790	0.2504	0.4102
Average years mother worked	0.5435	0.4290	0.4678	0.4037	0.6074	0.4182	0.5131	0.4242
Average years on Aid to Families with Dependent Children	0.1165	0.2739	0.2091	0.3194	0.2773	0.3715	0.1035	0.2514
Mother's education								
High school graduate+			0.1462	0.3543	0.2500	0.4347		
High school graduate	0.3860	0.4870					0.3429	0.4751
Some college	0.0607	0.2389					0.0676	0.2512
College graduate	0.0524	0.2230					0.0473	0.2125
Father's education								
High school graduate+			0.1170	0.3223	0.0781	0.2694		
High school graduate	0.1947	0.3961					0.2010	0.4011
Some college	0.0724	0.2592					0.0760	0.2652
College graduate	0.1048	0.3065					0.0929	0.2906

African American	0.4567	0.4983	0.5673	0.4969	0.8125	0.3919	0.4392	0.4967
Female	0.5341	0.4990	0.4561	0.4995				
African American by female	0.2621	0.4399	0.2866	0.4535				
Average years lived in Standard Metropolitan Statistical Area	0.7386	0.4194	0.7091	0.4311	0.7676	0.4057	0.7411	0.4134
Average years in family with disabled head	0.1862	0.3453	0.3260	0.4167	0.3340	0.4106	0.2010	0.3570
Average income-to-needs ratio	2.3559	1.8575	1.3212	0.8069	1.2900	0.7626	2.2986	1.7005
Average years in West	0.1387	0.3433	0.0994	0.3001	0.0684	0.2504	0.1402	0.3444
Average years in Northeast	0.1697	0.3736	0.0702	0.2562	0.0898	0.2836	0.1951	0.3942
Average years in South	0.4172	0.4908	0.5629	0.4964	0.5898	0.4918	0.4320	0.4931
Inverse Mills ratio (lambda)	0.1896	0.1789	-1.3331	0.4333	1.1838	0.3868	-0.2560	0.2234
<i>N</i>	1,202		171		128		592	

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

+ additional education after high school (13 years or more).

a. Average years refers to ages twelve to fifteen.

TABLE 14A.4 / Replication Analysis: Determinants of High School Graduation, Structural Model

Independent Variable	Model					
	A	B	C	D	E	F
Constant	0.1291 0.95	0.2051 1.37	0.3811 2.66	0.6083 4.05	0.2472 1.61	0.2165 1.35
Predicted earnings differential (marginal effect of \$1,000)	4.97E-06 2.28 0.0011	4.54E-06 1.98 0.0008	3.25E-06 1.40 0.0005	5.92E-06 2.69 0.0010	4.65E-06 2.02 0.0008	4.49E-06 1.95 0.0008
<i>Background</i>						
African American	0.1424 1.63 0.0312	0.2911 3.13 0.0491	0.3593 3.76 0.0600	0.3183 3.33 0.0541	0.1084 0.63 0.0184	0.2922 3.13 0.0493
Female	0.1325 1.74 0.0291	0.1448 1.85 0.0244	0.1444 1.83 0.0241	0.1455 1.86 0.0248	0.1492 1.92 0.0253	0.1208 0.84 0.0204
<i>Parental choices and opportunities</i>						
<i>Mother</i>						
High school graduate		0.4176 4.61 0.0705	0.3718 4.05 0.0621	0.4293 4.76 0.0730	0.4161 4.58 0.0705	0.4167 4.59 0.0703
Some college		0.8941 4.24 0.1509	0.8085 3.79 0.1350	0.9039 4.33 0.1538	0.8918 4.23 0.1511	0.8921 4.22 0.1504
College graduate		5.0661 0.01 0.8551	5.0383 0.01 0.8411	5.1733 0.01 0.8802	5.0560 0.01 0.8567	5.0648 0.01 0.8540

Lived with one parent ^b					
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		–0.3164	–0.3263	–0.2153	–0.3214
		1.75	1.79	1.16	1.78
		–0.0534	–0.0545	–0.0366	–0.0545
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		–0.2100	–0.2067	–0.1652	–0.2018
		1.69	1.66	1.29	1.62
		–0.0354	–0.0345	–0.0281	–0.0342
Ages 6–15		–0.3264	–0.2752	–0.2746	–0.2970
		3.28	2.66	2.67	2.90
		–0.0551	–0.0459	–0.0467	–0.0503
Other		–0.3041	–0.3106	–0.2243	–0.3021
		1.17	1.19	0.86	1.16
		–0.0513	–0.0519	–0.0382	–0.0512
Income-to-needs ratio ^c					
Average	0.2478	0.1400		0.1180	0.1350
	6.53	3.41		2.67	2.82
	0.0543	0.0236		0.0200	0.0228
<1			–0.1883		
			1.75		
			–0.0314		
2–3			0.3506		
			3.07		
			0.0585		
>3			0.6328		
			4.40		
			0.1056		

(Table continued on p. 454.)

TABLE 14A.4 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model					
	A	B	C	D	E	F
Duration of poverty ^d						
Ages 6–8, not 9–15				–0.3947 2.54		
Ages 9–15, not 6–8				–0.0671 –0.3593 2.72		
Ages 6–8 and 9–15				–0.0611 –0.4427 4.03 –0.0753		
Black by income-to-needs ratio					0.1151 1.24 0.0195	
Female by income-to-needs ratio						0.0131 0.20 0.0022
Log-likelihood	694.80	665.49	657.11	662.20	664.70	665.47

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

- Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.
- Children who never lived with one parent were the omitted category.
- Children with family income-to-needs ratios of less than 1 were the omitted category.
- Children who were never poor were the omitted category.

TABLE 14A.5 / Replication Analysis: Determinants of Teen Out-of-Wedlock Birth, Structural Model^a

Independent Variable	Model				
	A	B	C	D	E
Constant	-0.6316 3.23	-0.9092 4.09	-1.1165 5.19	-1.1096 4.70	-0.8308 3.01
Predicted earnings differential (marginal effect of \$1,000)	-7.01E-07 0.20	1.03E-11 0.00	-5.50E-07 0.15	-5.57E-06 1.69	-2.29E-07 0.06
<i>Background</i>	-1.18E-04	1.31E-09	-7.33E-05	-7.67E-04	-2.86E-05
African American	0.4076 2.83 0.0687	0.3245 2.13 0.0415	0.3220 2.10 0.0429	0.3916 2.57 0.0539	0.1943 0.63 0.0243
<i>Parental choices and opportunities</i>					
<i>Mother</i>					
High school graduate		-0.6226 4.17	-0.6328 4.22	-0.6789 4.61	-0.6219 4.16
Some college		-0.0797 -0.6994 2.12	-0.0843 -0.7789 2.35	-0.0935 -0.8569 2.64	-0.0778 -0.6769 2.03
College graduate		-0.0895 -4.3873 0.01 -0.5615	-0.1038 -4.4722 0.01 -0.5960	-0.1180 -4.5881 0.01 -0.6320	-0.0846 -4.3669 0.01 -0.5461
Lived with one parent ^b					
Ages 6–8, not 12–15		0.4272 1.42 0.0547	0.4216 1.39 0.0562	0.4296 1.39 0.0592	0.4264 1.42 0.0533
Ages 12–15, not 6–8		0.7926 4.74 0.1014	0.8160 4.86 0.1087	0.8601 4.93 0.1185	0.7959 4.75 0.0995
Ages 6–15		0.3761 2.58 0.0481	0.4087 2.76 0.0545	0.4377 2.91 0.0603	0.3851 2.62 0.0482
Other		0.1833 0.47 0.0235	0.2005 0.52 0.0267	0.2282 0.59 0.0314	0.1875 0.48 0.0234

(Table continued on p. 456.)

TABLE 14A.5 / (continued)

Independent Variable	Model				
	A	B	C	D	E
Income-to-needs ratio ^c					
Average	-0.3605	-0.2140			-0.2460
	3.89	2.20			2.05
<1	-0.0608	-0.0274			-0.0308
			-0.0050		
			0.03		
			-0.0007		
2-3			-0.4965		
			2.49		
			-0.0662		
>3			-0.5194		
			2.00		
			-0.0692		
Duration of poverty ^d					
Ages 6-8, not 9-15				0.1274	
				0.51	
				0.0175	
Ages 9-15, not 6-8				-0.0788	
				0.37	
				-0.0108	
Ages 6-8 and 9-15				-0.0333	
				0.18	
				-0.0046	
Black by income-to-needs ratio					-0.0732
					0.49
					-0.0092
Log-likelihood	311.13	290.46	289.17	292.82	290.34

Source: Authors' calculations based on data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics on 1,705 children aged zero to six years in 1968 and followed until 1988.

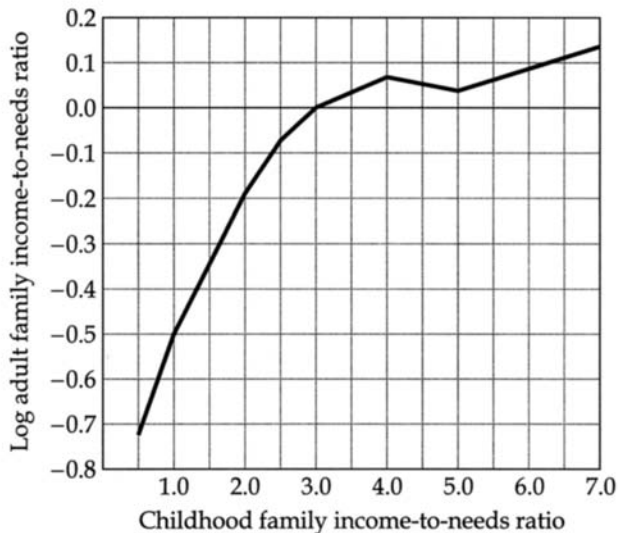
a. Values are reduced-form coefficient estimates, *t*-statistics, and marginal effects.

b. Children who never lived with one parent were the omitted category.

c. Children with family income-to-needs ratios of less than 1 were the omitted category.

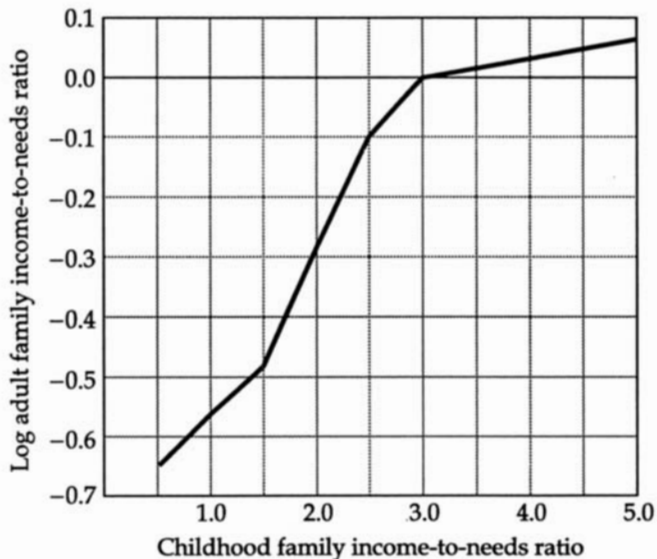
d. Children who were never poor were the omitted category.

FIGURE 15.1 / Log Adult Family Income-to-Needs Ratios by Childhood Family Income-to-Needs Ratio, Full Sample



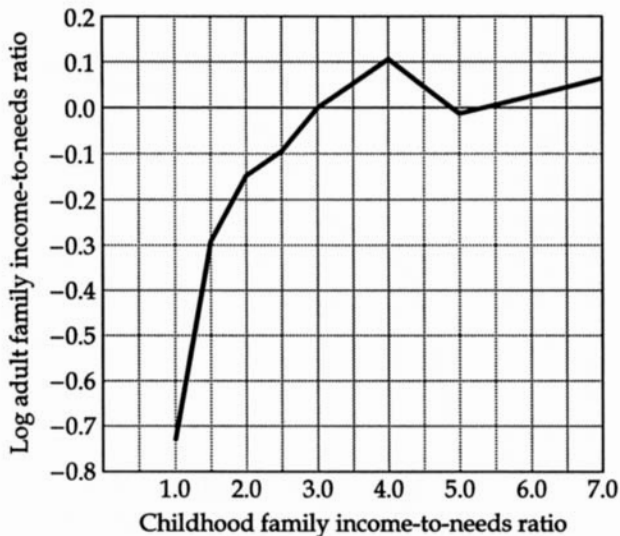
Source: Authors' calculations. The graph plots the coefficients on the family income-to-needs dummies in table 15.3, column 7.

FIGURE 15.2 / Log Adult Family Income-to-Needs Ratios by Childhood Family Income-to-Needs Ratio, Black Sons



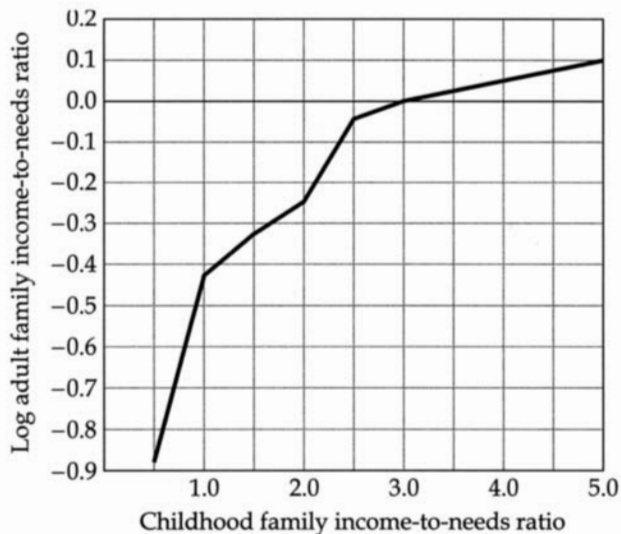
Source: Authors' calculations. The graph plots the coefficients on the family income-to-needs dummies in table 15.4, column 7.

FIGURE 15.3 / Log Adult Family Income-to-Needs by Childhood Family Income-to-Needs Ratio, White Sons



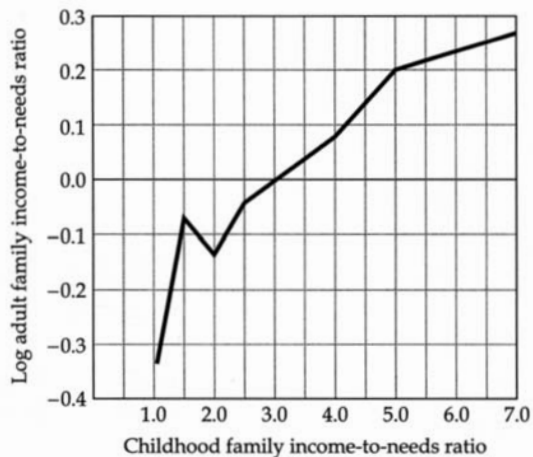
Source: Authors' calculations. The graph plots the coefficients on the family income-to-needs dummies in table 15.5, column 7.

FIGURE 15.4 / Log Adult Family Income-to-Needs Ratios by Childhood Family Income-to-Needs Ratio, Black Daughters



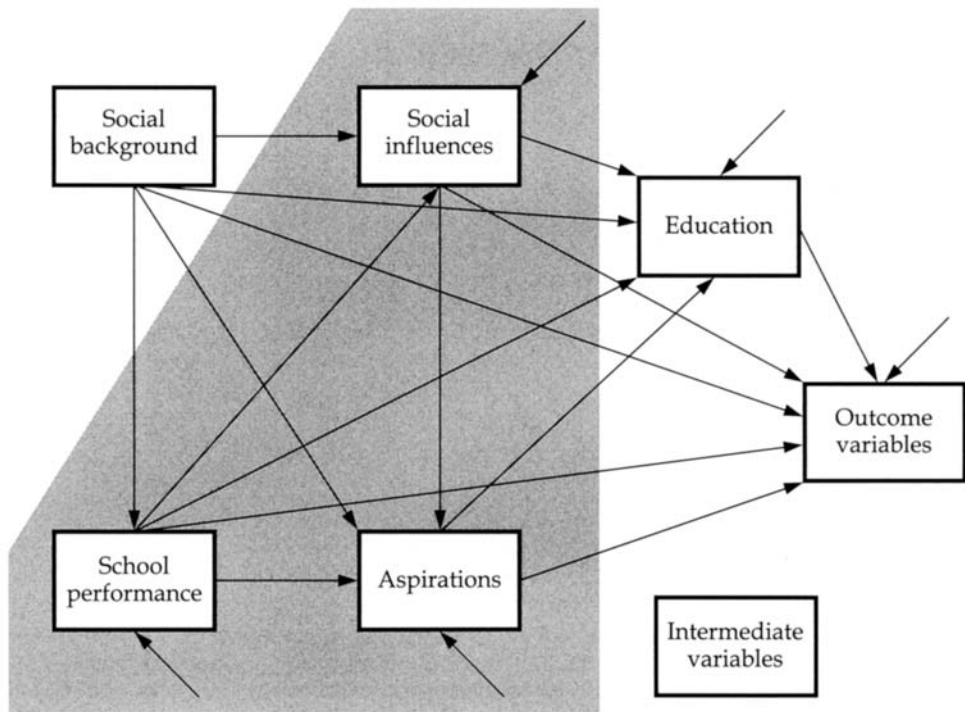
Source: Authors' calculations. The graph plots the coefficients on the family income-to-needs dummies in table 15.6, column 7.

FIGURE 15.5 / Log Adult Family Income-to-Needs Ratio by Childhood Family Income-to-Needs Ratio, White Daughters



Source: Authors' calculations. The graph plots the coefficients on the family income-to-needs dummies in table 15.7, column 7.

FIGURE 17.1 / A Social Psychological Model of Attainment



Source: Based on authors' interpretation of Sewell, Haller, and Fortes (1969); Sewell, Haller, and Ohlendorf (1970); Sewell (1971); Sewell, Hauser, and Wolf (1980); Hauser, Tsai, and Sewell (1983).

TABLE 15.1 / Characteristics of the Individuals in the Sample, by Sex and Race^a

Measure	Men		Women	
	Black	White	Black	White
Family income measures				
Average family income-to-needs ratio	1.6 (1.1)	3.4 (2.1)	1.7 (1.2)	3.4 (2.0)
Average family income (\$1,000)	24.4 (14.2)	44.9 (25.0)	24.7 (14.8)	45.1 (25.1)
Average number of children	4.4 (2.2)	3.1 (1.6)	4.2 (2.1)	3.3 (1.6)
Income-to-needs ratio				
<1.0	0.33	0.03	0.33	0.03
1.0–2.0	0.42	0.19	0.33	0.19
2.0–3.0	0.13	0.26	0.18	0.28
>3.0	0.13	0.52	0.16	0.50
<0.5	0.06	0	0.04	0
0.5–1.0	0.27	0.03	0.29	0.03
1.0–1.5	0.29	0.08	0.25	0.08
1.5–2.0	0.13	0.12	0.08	0.11
2.0–2.5	0.07	0.14	0.12	0.15
2.5–3.0	0.06	0.12	0.06	0.13
3.0–4.0	0.07	0.25	0.10	0.22
4.0–5.0	0.04	0.12	0.04	0.12
>5.0	0.01	0.15	0.01	0.16
Duration of poverty				
Never poor	0.35	0.86	0.39	0.87
Poor 1–50% of years	0.24	0.10	0.21	0.09
Poor 50%+ of years	0.41	0.05	0.40	0.04
Other family measures				
Mother's years of schooling	9.7 (2.8)	11.8 (2.6)	9.7 (3.1)	11.6 (2.9)
Ever lived in female-headed household	0.40	0.15	0.44	0.17
% years lived in female-headed household	32 (42)	9 (23)	31 (40)	9 (25)
% years lived with disabled head	21 (35)	10 (26)	24 (36)	10 (25)
Mean hours worked by head	1,523 (987)	2,148 (710)	1,450 (913)	2,192 (707)

TABLE 15.1 / (continued)

Measure	Men		Women	
	Black	White	Black	White
Parental welfare receipt				
Ratio of average welfare income to family income				
0	0.40	0.78	0.27	0.74
.01-.50	0.42		0.57	
≥.50	0.18		0.16	
.01-.15		0.18		0.22
>.15		0.04		0.04
Childhood neighborhood measures				
% poor >30%	0.37	0.07	0.37	0.05
% with annual incomes >\$15,000	11	24	12	24
Male unemployment rate	6.3	3.8	6.1	4.0
	(4.7)	(2.4)	(4.5)	(2.5)
Labor market variables				
Male unemployment rate	6.3	6.6		
	(0.2)	(2.6)		
Female unemployment rate			6.6	6.8
			(2.2)	(1.8)
State welfare				
Mean state Aid to Families with Dependent Children and food stamp benefit (\$100/month)	599	643	649	591
	(122)	(121)	(121)	(130)
Intervening variables				
Years of schooling	12.6	13.4	12.5	13.3
	(1.9)	(2.3)	(1.8)	(2.3)
Gave birth as teen			0.40	0.19
Dependent variables				
Average family income-to-needs ratio	3.0	4.1	2.4	4.3
	(2.2)	(2.1)	(1.7)	(2.2)
Ever poor	0.29	0.11	0.40	0.11
Poor at least 50% of years	0.18	0.03	0.24	0.03
N	565	773	735	825

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID) on respondents aged five to fifteen in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five in 1988, observed in at least three years as children, and described as head or wife in a household in at least one year after age twenty-four.

a. Values are weighted means. Standard deviations in parentheses.

TABLE 15.2 / Transitions from Childhood to Early Adulthood Poverty, by Race (percent)^a

Race and Poverty Status during Childhood ^b	Early Adult Outcome		
	Never Poor	Poor 1–50% of years	Poor 51–100% of years
Black			
Never poor	73.8	17.9	8.3
Poor 1–50% of years	63.3	17.0	19.8
Poor 51–100% of years	53.7	19.9	26.4
White			
Never poor	89.8	9.0	1.2
Poor 1–50% of years	77.9	18.6	3.7
Poor 51–100% of years	75.9	14.3	9.8

Source: See table 15.1. Based on data from the PSID on adults aged twenty-seven to thirty-five years in 1988 and seven to fifteen years in 1968. They were observed three to thirteen years as children before age seventeen years and three to eleven years as adults after age twenty-four years.

a. All percentages are weighted.

b. Percent years poor = $100 \times (\text{number of years poor as a child}) / (\text{number of years observed as a child})$.

TABLE 15.3 / Childhood Predictors of Adults' Log Total Family Income-to-Needs Ratio under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model									
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Family income variables										
Average family income-to-needs	0.106*		0.066*						0.052*	0.058*
	(0.010)		(0.011)						(0.021)	(0.014)
Average family income (\$10,000)				0.046*						
				(0.009)						
Average number of children				-0.054*						
				(0.009)						
Income-to-needs ratio										
<1.0					-0.230*	-0.446*				
					(0.047)	(0.060)				
1.0-2.0						-0.215*				
						(0.046)				
2.0-3.0					0.215*					
					(0.046)					
>3.0					0.324*	0.108*				
					(0.051)	(0.046)				
<0.5							-0.728*			
							(0.132)			
0.5-1.0							-0.495*			
							(0.075)			
1.0-1.5							-0.342*			
							(0.068)			
1.5-2.0							-0.181*			
							(0.066)			
2.0-2.5							-0.066			
							(0.067)			
2.5-3.0							—			
3.0-4.0							0.072			
							(0.066)			
4.0-5.0							0.036			
							(0.081)			
>5.0							0.136			
							(0.077)			

Family poor 1–50% of years								–0.210*		
								(0.048)		
Family poor 50%+ of years								–0.439*		
								(0.052)		
Black by average income-to-needs									0.202*	
									(0.033)	
Female by average income-to-needs										0.017
										(0.017)
Child variables										
Female	0.058†	0.063*	0.062*	0.067*	0.060*	0.060*	0.059†	0.058†	0.058†	0.021
	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.052)
Black	–0.517*	–0.527*	–0.452*	–0.409*	–0.367*	–0.367*	–0.344*	–0.390*	–0.778*	–0.451*
	(0.037)	(0.036)	(0.038)	(0.038)	(0.040)	(0.040)	(0.040)	(0.039)	(0.065)	(0.038)
Family variables										
Mother's years of schooling		0.042*	0.029*	0.028*	0.023*	0.023*	0.019*	0.027*	0.025*	0.029*
		(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)	(0.006)
Ever lived in a female-headed household		–0.161*	–0.147*	–0.130†	–0.144†	–0.144†	–0.142*	–0.139†	–0.148*	–0.148*
		(0.075)	(0.075)	(0.074)	(0.074)	(0.074)	(0.074)	(0.075)	(0.074)	(0.074)
% of years in female-headed household		0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001
		(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)
% of years head was disabled		0.000	0.000	0.000	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.000	0.000
		(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)		0.122*	0.100*	0.098*	0.074*	0.074*	0.066*	0.084*	0.085*	0.100*
		(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)	(0.026)
Adjusted R ²	0.192	0.198	0.208	0.215	0.218	0.218	0.229	0.218	0.217	0.208

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of ordinary least squares (OLS) estimates using data from the PSID on 2,898 children aged five to fifteen in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five in 1988.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

2.0–2.5								–0.096 (0.309)
>3.0								0.065 (0.345)
Family poor 1–50% of years								–0.239† (0.143)
Family poor 50%+ of years								–0.476* (0.137)
Family variables								
Mother's years of schooling	0.027 (0.018)	0.009 (0.018)	0.022 (0.018)	0.013 (0.018)	0.013 (0.018)	0.007 (0.019)	0.011 (0.018)	
Ever lived in a female-headed household	–0.142 (0.235)	–0.093 (0.233)	–0.094 (0.234)	–0.104 (0.235)	–0.104 (0.235)	–0.106 (0.245)	–0.086 (0.236)	
% years in female-headed household	0.003 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.003)	0.002 (0.002)	
% years head was disabled	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.003 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.352* (0.080)	0.273* (0.083)	0.304* (0.083)	0.291* (0.082)	0.291* (0.082)	0.234* (0.085)	0.287* (0.081)	
Adjusted R ²	0.151	0.155	0.170	0.168	0.164	0.164	0.163	0.171

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of OLS estimates using data from the PSID on 565 black sons aged five to fifteen in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five in 1988.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 2.5–3.0 were the omitted category.

TABLE 15.5 / Childhood Predictors of Adults' Log Total Family Income-to-Needs Ratio under Alternative Family Income Specifications, White Sons^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Family income variables								
Average family income-to-needs	0.073*		0.039*					
	(0.013)		(0.014)					
Average family income (\$10,000)				0.032*				
				(0.012)				
Average number of children				-0.030†				
				(0.016)				
Income-to-needs ratio ^b								
<1.0					-0.518*	-0.659*		
					(0.141)	(0.146)		
1.0-2.0						-0.141†		
						(0.073)		
2.0-3.0					0.141*			
					(0.073)			
>3.0					0.259*	0.118†		
					(0.073)	(0.061)		
<0.1							-0.727*	
							(0.158)	
1.0-1.5							-0.283*	
							(0.117)	
1.5-2.0							-0.140	
							(0.100)	
2.0-2.5							-0.086	
							(0.094)	
3.0-4.0							0.112	
							(0.088)	

4.0–5.0								–0.010 (0.106)
>5.0								0.069 (0.100)
Family poor 1–50% of years								–0.242* (0.088)
Family poor 50%+ of years								–0.601* (0.121)
Family variables								
Mother's years of schooling	0.055*	0.044*	0.041*	0.033*	0.033*	0.029*	0.036*	
	(0.009)	(0.010)	(0.010)	(0.010)	(0.010)	(0.011)	(0.010)	
Ever lived in a female-headed household	–0.166	–0.160	–0.156	–0.167	–0.167	–0.174	–0.174	
	(0.138)	(0.137)	(0.137)	(0.136)	(0.136)	(0.135)	(0.135)	
% years in female-headed household	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.002	
	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	
% years head was disabled	–0.002*	–0.002*	–0.002*	–0.002*	–0.002*	–0.001	–0.002*	
	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.008	–0.022	–0.022	–0.050	–0.050	–0.053	–0.044	
	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.042)	
Adjusted R ²	0.052	0.074	0.082	0.085	0.107	0.107	0.107	0.104

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of OLS estimates using data from the PSID on 773 white sons aged five to fifteen years in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five years in 1988.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 2.5–3.0 were the omitted category.

TABLE 15.6 / Childhood Predictors of Adults' Log Total Family Income-to-Needs Ratio under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Black Daughters^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Family income variables								
Average family income-to-needs	0.268*		0.216*					
	(0.042)		(0.049)					
Average family income (\$10,000)				0.104*				
				(0.038)				
Average number of children				-0.080*				
				(0.017)				
Income-to-needs ratio ^b								
<1.0					-0.164*	-0.429*		
					(0.076)	(0.110)		
1.0-2.0						-0.266*		
						(0.099)		
2.0-3.0					0.266*			
					(0.099)			
>3.0					0.400*	0.134		
					(0.173)	(0.182)		
0.5							-0.882*	
							(0.227)	
0.5-1.0							-0.418*	
							(0.160)	
1.0-1.5							-0.321*	
							(0.156)	
1.5-2.0							-0.240	
							(0.164)	
2.5-3.0							-0.035	
							(0.175)	

>3.0						0.113	
						(0.222)	
Family poor 1–50% of years							–0.152†
							(0.091)
Family poor 50%+ of years							–0.341*
							(0.091)
Family variables							
Mother's years of schooling	0.039*	0.021†	0.025*	0.023†	0.023†	0.023	0.024†
	(0.012)	(0.012)	(0.012)	(0.012)	(0.012)	(0.013)	(0.013)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	–0.202	–0.162	–0.130	–0.169	–0.169	–0.166	–0.178
	(0.145)	(0.143)	(0.142)	(0.143)	(0.143)	(0.143)	(0.144)
% years in female-headed household	0.001	0.001	0	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001
	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)
% years head was disabled	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001
	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.115*	0.064	0.067	0.072	0.072	0.061	0.076
	(0.052)	(0.052)	(0.052)	(0.052)	(0.052)	(0.052)	(0.052)
Adjusted R^2	0.068	0.040	0.071	0.084	0.068	0.068	0.074
							0.063

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of OLS estimates using data from the PSID on 735 black daughters aged five to fifteen in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five in 1988.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 2.5–3.0 were the omitted category.

3.0–4.0							0.077 (0.071)	
4.0–5.0							0.196* (0.083)	
>5.0							0.267* (0.079)	
Family poor 1–50% of years								–0.107 (0.072)
Family poor 50%+ of years								–0.294* (0.099)
Family variables								
Mother's years of schooling	0.043*	0.025*	0.025*	0.024*	0.024*	0.020*	0.036*	
	(0.007)	(0.008)	(0.008)	(0.008)	(0.008)	(0.008)	(0.008)	
Ever lived in a female-headed household	–0.181†	–0.188†	–0.168†	–0.188†	–0.188†	–0.177†	–0.157	
	(0.101)	(0.099)	(0.099)	(0.099)	(0.099)	(0.099)	(0.101)	
% years in female-headed household	0.002	0.003†	0.003†	0.003†	0.003†	0.003†	0.002	
	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	
% years head was disabled	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0	
	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	(0.001)	
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.100*	0.076*	0.077*	0.056	0.056	0.057	0.087*	
	(0.036)	(0.035)	(0.035)	(0.036)	(0.036)	(0.036)	(0.036)	
Adjusted R ²	0.081	0.071	0.100	0.101	0.102	0.102	0.104	0.080

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of OLS estimates using data from the PSID on 825 white daughters aged five to fifteen years in 1968 and twenty-five to thirty-five in 1988.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 2.5–3.0 were the omitted category.

TABLE 15.8 / Childhood Predictors of Any Adult Poverty under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Full Sample^a

Independent Variable	Model								
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Family income variables									
Average family income-to-needs	-0.300*		-0.124*					-0.080	-0.086
	(0.049)		(0.052)					(0.054)	(0.064)
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.010*					
				(0.001)					
Average number of children				0.068*					
				(0.026)					
Income-to-needs ratio									
<1.0					0.187	0.606*			
					(0.124)	(0.177)			
1.0-2.0						0.418*			
					—	(0.150)			
2.0-3.0					-0.418*				
					(0.150)	—			
>3.0					-0.511*	-0.093			
					(0.179)	(0.183)			
Family poor 1-50% of years							0.404*		
							(0.142)		
Family poor 50%+ of years							0.528*		
							(0.145)		

Black by average income-to-needs ratio								-0.198†	
								(0.104)	
Female by average income-to-needs ratio									-0.072
									(0.076)
Child variables									
Sex: Female	0.227*	0.214*	0.215*	0.207*	0.219*	0.219*	0.219*	0.220*	0.344*
	(0.095)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.097)	(0.167)
Race: Black	1.182*	1.282*	1.147*	1.079*	1.064*	1.064*	1.100*	1.477*	1.147*
	(0.117)	(0.108)	(0.120)	(0.120)	(0.122)	(0.122)	(0.119)	(0.209)	(0.120)
Family variables									
Mother's years of schooling		-0.084*	-0.067*	-0.064*	-0.061*	-0.061*	-0.064*	-0.066*	-0.067*
		(0.017)	(0.018)	(0.108)	(0.018)	(0.018)	(0.018)	(0.018)	(0.018)
Ever lived in a female-headed household		0.485*	0.463*	0.431*	0.448*	0.448*	0.419†	0.464*	0.465*
		(0.217)	(0.218)	(0.218)	(0.218)	(0.218)	(0.220)	(0.218)	(0.218)
% years in female-headed household		-0.004	-0.004	-0.003	-0.003	-0.003	-0.003	-0.004	-0.004
		(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)
% years head was disabled		0.003†	0.003	0.003	0.002	0.002	0.002	0.003	0.003
		(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)	(0.002)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)		-0.230*	-0.190*	-0.180*	-0.160*	-0.160*	-0.170*	-0.180*	-0.190*
		(0.076)	(0.077)	(0.078)	(0.078)	(0.078)	(0.078)	(0.078)	(0.078)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.3.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.9A / Childhood Predictors of Any Adult Poverty under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Black Sons^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.598*		-0.292†				
	(0.152)		(0.171)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.010			
				(0.011)			
Average number of children				0.044			
				(0.049)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.083	0.880*	
					(0.123)	(0.419)	
1.0–2.0						0.797*	
					—	(0.403)	
2.0–3.0					-0.797*		
					(0.403)		
>3.0					-0.341	0.457*	
					(0.602)	(0.089)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.204 (0.288)
Family poor 50%+ of years						0.331 (0.269)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.067*	–0.051	–0.058	–0.058	–0.058	–0.058 (0.034) (0.035) (0.036) (0.035) (0.035) (0.035)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.490	0.456	0.450	0.442	0.422	0.445 (0.451) (0.452) (0.452) (0.455) (0.455) (0.457)
% years in female-headed household	–0.008	–0.008	–0.008	–0.008	–0.008	–0.008 (0.006) (0.006) (0.006) (0.006) (0.006) (0.006)
% years head was disabled	–0.001	–0.001	–0.001	–0.001	–0.001	–0.001 (0.003) (0.003) (0.003) (0.003) (0.003) (0.003)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.620*	–0.550*	–0.570*	–0.570*	–0.570*	–0.580* (0.156) (0.161) (0.161) (0.161) (0.161) (0.159)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.4.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.9B / Childhood Predictors of Being Poor 50 Percent or More of Time since Age Twenty-Four under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Black Sons^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.847*		-0.620*				
	(0.211)		(0.232)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.206			
				(0.015)			
Average number of children				0.112†			
				(0.058)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.253	1.309*	
					(0.246)	(0.572)	
1.0-2.0						1.056*	
					—	(0.556)	
2.0-3.0					-1.056*		
					(0.556)	—	
>3.0					-1.370	-0.314	
					(1.057)	(1.163)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.465 (0.369)
Family poor 50%+ of years						0.846* (0.352)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.044 (0.040)	–0.015 (0.042)	–0.032 (0.042)	–0.021 (0.041)	–0.021 (0.041)	–0.023 (0.042)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.234 (0.509)	0.180 (0.516)	0.165 (0.516)	0.170 (0.515)	0.170 (0.515)	0.159 (0.519)
% years in female-headed household	–0.006 (0.006)	–0.006 (0.006)	–0.005 (0.006)	–0.006 (0.006)	–0.006 (0.006)	–0.006 (0.007)
% years head was disabled	–0.004 (0.004)	–0.004 (0.004)	–0.004 (0.004)	–0.004 (0.004)	–0.004 (0.004)	–0.004 (0.004)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.700* (0.183)	–0.570* (0.188)	–0.610* (0.189)	–0.590* (0.187)	–0.590* (0.187)	–0.590* (0.187)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.4.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.10 / Childhood Predictors of Any Adult Poverty under Alternative Family Income Specifications, White Sons^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.182*		-0.062				
	(0.078)		(0.083)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				0.0			
				(0.000)			
Average number of children				0.057			
				(0.073)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.826	1.324*	
					(0.534)	(0.579)	
1.0-2.0						0.498	
						(0.336)	
2.0-3.0					-0.498		
					(0.336)		
>3.0					-0.656†	-0.158	
					(0.339)	(0.324)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.797*
						(0.375)
Family poor 50%+ of years						1.119*
						(0.477)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.156*	–0.142*	–0.130*	–0.100*	–0.100*	–0.101*
	(0.041)	(0.045)	(0.046)	(0.046)	(0.046)	(0.046)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.161	0.150	0.142	0.154	0.154	0.139
	(0.668)	(0.669)	(0.668)	(0.673)	(0.673)	(0.675)
% years in female-headed household	–0.007	–0.007	–0.007	–0.008	–0.008	–0.007
	(0.011)	(0.011)	(0.011)	(0.011)	(0.011)	(0.011)
% years head was disabled	0.010*	0.010*	0.009*	0.008*	0.008*	0.008*
	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.184	0.201	0.204	0.267	0.267	0.256
	(0.179)	(0.180)	(0.179)	(0.182)	(0.182)	(0.180)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.5.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.11A / Childhood Predictors of Any Adult Poverty under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Black Daughters^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.461*		-0.269*				
	(0.113)		(0.131)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.010			
				(0.010)			
Average number of children				0.130*			
				(0.043)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.100	0.543†	
					(0.187)	(0.284)	
1.0–2.0					—	0.443†	
						(0.261)	
2.0–3.0					-0.443†	—	
					(0.261)		
>3.0					-0.882†	-0.439	
					(0.524)	(0.552)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.262 (0.232)
Family poor 50%+ of years						0.490* (0.227)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.079*	–0.060†	–0.063*	–0.061*	–0.061*	–0.059†
	(0.030)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)	(0.031)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.538	0.501	0.449	0.492	0.492	0.498
	(0.357)	(0.359)	(0.361)	(0.359)	(0.359)	(0.360)
% years in female-headed household	–0.002	–0.002	–0.002	–0.002	–0.002	–0.002
	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)
% years head was disabled	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001	0.001
	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)	(0.003)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.190	–0.130	–0.130	–0.140	–0.140	–0.140
	(0.125)	(0.129)	(0.131)	(0.128)	(0.128)	(0.129)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.6.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.11B / Childhood Predictors of Being Poor 50 Percent or More of Time since Age Twenty-Four under Alternative Family Income Specifications, Black Daughters^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.636*		-0.565*				
	(0.142)		(0.168)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.010			
				(0.012)			
Average number of children				0.226*			
				(0.049)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.336	0.859*	
					(0.207)	(0.335)	
1.0–2.0						0.523†	
						(0.312)	
2.0–3.0					-0.523	—	
					(0.312)		
>3.0					-1.324†	-0.801	
					(0.762)	(0.792)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.357 (0.273)
Family poor 50%+ of years						0.742* (0.269)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.064† (0.033)	–0.028 (0.035)	–0.043 (0.035)	–0.032 (0.035)	–0.032 (0.035)	–0.032 (0.035)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.461 (0.382)	0.408 (0.385)	0.317 (0.392)	0.396 (0.386)	0.396 (0.386)	0.419 (0.387)
% years in female-headed household	–0.002 (0.005)	–0.002 (0.005)	0.001 (0.005)	–0.001 (0.005)	–0.001 (0.005)	–0.002 (0.005)
% years head was disabled	–0.003 (0.003)	–0.004 (0.003)	–0.004 (0.003)	–0.004 (0.003)	–0.004 (0.003)	–0.004 (0.003)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.310* (0.139)	–0.190 (0.143)	–0.240 (0.148)	–0.230 (0.142)	–0.230 (0.142)	–0.230 (0.143)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.6.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.12 / Childhood Predictors of Any Adult Poverty under Alternative Family Income Specifications, White Daughters^a

Independent Variable	Model						
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Family income variables							
Average family income-to-needs	-0.233*		-0.108				
	(0.079)		(0.088)				
Average family income (\$1,000)				-0.010†			
				(0.007)			
Average number of children				-0.003			
				(0.068)			
Income-to-needs ratio							
<1.0					0.394	0.518	
					(0.470)	(0.516)	
1.0-2.0					—	0.124	
						(0.317)	
2.0-3.0					-0.124	—	
					(0.317)		
>3.0					-0.310	-0.180	
					(0.338)	(0.294)	

Family poor 1–50% of years						0.704*
						(0.332)
Family poor 50%+ of years						0.096
						(0.484)
Family variables						
Mother's years of schooling	–0.075*	–0.051	–0.039	–0.052	–0.052	–0.049
	(0.038)	(0.042)	(0.042)	(0.043)	(0.043)	(0.041)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	1.090*	1.093*	1.088*	1.099*	1.099*	0.983*
	(0.474)	(0.475)	(0.476)	(0.475)	(0.475)	(0.482)
% years in female-headed household	–0.010	–0.011	–0.012	–0.011	–0.011	–0.010
	(0.007)	(0.007)	(0.007)	(0.007)	(0.007)	(0.007)
% years head was disabled	0.006	0.006	0.005	0.005	0.005	0.004
	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)	(0.004)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	–0.150	–0.110	–0.090	–0.090	–0.090	–0.140
	(0.185)	(0.187)	(0.186)	(0.193)	(0.193)	(0.187)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of logistic regressions based on the sample in table 15.7.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.13 / Effects of Family, Neighborhood, and Labor Market Factors in Childhood on Adults' Log Family Income-to-Needs Ratio^a

Independent Variable	Model			
	1 Black Men	2 White Men	3 Black Women	4 White Women
Family variables				
Average family income-to-needs				
<1	-0.498*	-0.587*	-0.432*	-0.046
	(0.210)	(0.165)	(0.123)	(0.127)
1-2	-0.319†	-0.103	-0.254*	0.007
	(0.178)	(0.077)	(0.103)	(0.060)
2-3	—	—	—	—
>3	0.145	0.081	0.029	0.119*
	(0.292)	(0.064)	(0.184)	(0.050)
Ratio of welfare income to family income (W/Y)				
0 < W/Y < 0.15		0.019		-0.107*
		(0.070)		(0.054)
>0.15		0.036		-0.392*
		(0.148)		(0.113)
0 < W/Y < 0.50	-0.223*		-0.084	
	(0.131)		(0.090)	
>0.50	-0.492*		-0.050	
	(0.218)		(0.150)	
Mother's years of schooling	0.013	0.022*	0.028*	0.016*
	(0.019)	(0.011)	(0.013)	(0.008)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	-0.069	-0.150	-0.126	-0.102
	(0.243)	(0.136)	(0.145)	(0.097)

% years in female-headed household	0.003 (0.003)	0.001 (0.002)	0.001 (0.002)	0.002 (0.001)
% years head was disabled	0.003 (0.002)	0.001 (0.002)	0.001 (0.002)	0.001 (0.001)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.171† (0.093)	-0.036 (0.044)	0.098† (0.060)	0.044 (0.037)
Neighborhood variables				
Poverty rate > 30%	0.167 (0.131)	-0.329* (0.098)	0.125 (0.081)	0.012 (0.078)
% with incomes > \$15,000	0.002 (0.009)	0.005† (0.002)	0.006 (0.006)	0.002 (0.002)
Male unemployment rate	-0.003 (0.015)	0.016 (0.012)	0.001 (0.009)	-0.014† (0.009)
Labor market variables				
Male unemployment rate	-0.081* (0.026)	-0.009 (0.010)		
Female unemployment rate			-0.041* (0.019)	-0.018† (0.010)
Mean state AFDC-food stamp benefit (\$100/month)	0.086 (0.061)	-0.010 (0.026)	0.072† (0.041)	0.022 (0.020)
R^2	0.267	0.178	0.152	0.214

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of regressions based on sample in table 15.1.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.14 / Effects of Family, Neighborhood, and Labor Market Factors in Childhood on Adult Poverty^a

Independent Variable	Whether Poor		Whether Poor 50% or More of Years	
	1	2	3	4
	White Men	White Women	Black Men	Black Women
Family variables				
Average family income-to-needs				
<1	1.418*	-0.494	1.837*	1.052*
	(0.683)	(0.620)	(0.657)	(0.383)
1-2	0.305	-0.338	1.309*	0.592†
	(0.372)	(0.360)	(0.594)	(0.332)
2-3	—	—	—	—
>3	-0.095	-0.017	0.469	-0.606
	(0.345)	(0.314)	(1.204)	(0.819)
Ratio of welfare income to family income (W/Y)				
0 < W/Y < 0.15	0.189	0.641*		
	(0.343)	(0.319)		
>0.15	-0.251	1.807*		
	(0.708)	(0.572)		
0 < W/Y < 0.50			0.210	0.038
			(0.340)	(0.283)
>0.50			0.701	-0.341
			(0.502)	(0.435)
Mother's years of schooling	-0.083	-0.032	-0.049	-0.055
	(0.051)	(0.047)	(0.045)	(0.037)

Ever lived in a female-headed household	0.091 (0.706)	0.856† (0.510)	0.147 (0.565)	0.424 (0.414)
% years in female-headed household	-0.004 (0.011)	-0.009 (0.007)	-0.008 (0.007)	-0.002 (0.005)
% years head was disabled	0.009* (0.004)	0.003 (0.004)	-0.004 (0.004)	-0.005 (0.003)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.279 (0.200)	0.117 (0.212)	-0.260 (0.218)	-0.370* (0.174)
Neighborhood variables				
Poverty rate > 30%	0.863* (0.408)	-0.098 (0.422)	-0.380 (0.316)	-0.269 (0.244)
% with incomes > \$15,000	-0.021 (0.014)	-0.013 (0.012)	0.004 (0.024)	-0.002 (0.028)
Male unemployment rate	-0.105 (0.064)	0.032 (0.050)	0.011 (0.036)	-0.002 (0.028)
Labor market variables				
Male unemployment rate	0.083 (0.052)		0.236* (0.062)	
Female unemployment rate		0.134* (0.058)		0.124* (0.059)
Mean state AFDC-food stamp benefit (\$100/month)	0.126 (0.133)	-0.203* (0.138)	-0.231 (0.150)	-0.264* (0.127)

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of regressions based on sample in table 15.1.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 15.15 / Effects of Parents' Poverty Status and Parents' Welfare Receipt on Children's Log Family Income-to-Needs, Controlling Schooling and Teen Births, by Race and Sex^a

Independent Variable	Model ^b					
	1 Black Men	2 White Men	3 Black Women	4 Black Women	5 White Women	6 White Women
Family variables						
Average family income-to-needs ratio						
<1	-0.413* (0.208)	-0.526* (0.165)	-0.302* (0.116)	-0.294* (0.116)	-0.016 (0.119)	-0.021 (0.117)
1-2	-0.387* (0.172)	-0.074 (0.077)	-0.167* (0.096)	-0.160† (0.096)	0.040 (0.057)	0.045 (0.056)
2-3	—	—	—	—	—	—
>3	-0.046 (0.284)	0.056 (0.065)	-0.081 (0.172)	-0.096 (0.171)	0.057 (0.047)	0.050 (0.040)
Ratio of welfare income to family income (W/Y)						
0 < W/Y < 0.15		0.045 (0.070)			-0.040 (0.051)	-0.036 (0.050)
>0.15		0.055 (0.147)			-0.255* (0.107)	-0.246* (0.105)
0 < W/Y < 0.50	-0.170 (0.127)		-0.085 (0.084)	-0.086 (0.084)		

>0.50	-0.346† (0.211)		-0.017 (0.140)	-0.013 (0.140)		
Child's schooling						
< 12 years	—	—	—	—	—	—
12 years	0.531* (0.118)	0.225* (0.081)	0.469* (0.079)	0.443* (0.079)	0.522* (0.065)	0.417* (0.066)
13–15 years	0.829* (0.148)	0.271* (0.094)	0.741* (0.090)	0.690* (0.093)	0.632* (0.072)	0.494* (0.075)
16+ years	1.073* (0.208)	0.346* (0.097)	1.158* (0.131)	1.085* (0.135)	0.801* (0.081)	0.644* (0.084)
Ever had a teen birth				-0.133* (0.065)		-0.300* (0.050)
R^2	0.318	0.192	0.265	0.269	0.306	0.336

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of regressions based on sample in table 15.1.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. All regressions control for mother's schooling; ever lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years head was disabled; neighborhood poverty rate (percent); percentage of neighbors with incomes greater than \$15,000; percentage of men in the neighborhood who are unemployed; unemployment rate in adult labor market; and mean state AFDC–food stamp benefits.

TABLE 15.16 / Effects of Parents' Poverty and Parents' Welfare Receipt on Children's Poverty Status, Controlling Schooling and Teen Births, by Race and Sex^a

Independent Variable	Whether Poor ^b			Whether Poor 50% or More of Years ^b		
	White Men	White Women		Black Men	Black Women	
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Family variables						
Average family income-to-needs ratio ^c						
Y/N < 1	1.403* (0.686)	-0.590 (0.638)	-0.561 (0.646)	1.643* (0.671)	0.895* (0.411)	0.856* (0.413)
Y/N = 1-2	0.298 (0.374)	-0.452 (0.367)	-0.450 (0.368)	1.423* (0.606)	0.492 (0.353)	0.476 (0.356)
Y/N > 3	0.181 (0.344)	0.236 (0.328)	0.263 (0.330)	-0.041 (1.227)	-0.287 (0.850)	-0.225 (0.863)
Ratio of welfare income to family income (W/Y)						
0 < W/Y < 0.15	0.181 (0.344)	0.521 (0.327)	0.514 (0.329)			
>0.15	-0.250 (0.708)	1.553* (0.599)	1.526* (0.607)			
0 < W/Y < 0.50				0.138 (0.352)	0.007 (0.299)	0.050 (0.303)
>0.50				0.575 (0.526)	-0.667 (0.475)	-0.634 (0.478)
Child's years of schooling	-0.015 (0.066)	-0.367* (0.077)	-0.316* (0.079)	-0.426* (0.081)	-0.576* (0.075)	-0.535* (0.077)
Ever had a teen birth			0.596* (0.281)			0.450* (0.212)

* $p < .05$.

Source: Authors' calculations of regressions based on sample in table 15.1.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. All regressions control for mother's schooling; ever lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years head was disabled; neighborhood poverty rate (percent); percentage of neighbors with incomes greater than \$15,000; percentage of men in the neighborhood who are unemployed; unemployment rate in adult labor market; and mean state AFDC-food stamp benefits.

c. Children from families with income-to-needs ratios of 2-3 were the omitted group.

TABLE 15.17 / Effects of Parents' Poverty, Welfare Receipt on Log Labor Income, Log Hourly Wage, and Log Work Hours, Black and White Men^a

Independent Variable	Black Men			White Men		
	1 Log Labor Income	2 Log Hourly Wages	3 Log Work Hours	4 Log Labor Income	5 Log Hourly Wages	6 Log Work Hours
Family variables						
Average family income-to-needs ratio ^b						
<1	-.584*	-0.211†	-0.373*	-0.493*	-0.257*	-0.236*
	(0.187)	(0.116)	(0.115)	(0.184)	(0.113)	(0.119)
1-2	-0.300*	-0.143	-0.156†	-0.078	-0.063	0.015
	(0.155)	(0.096)	(0.095)	(0.085)	(0.053)	(0.055)
>3	0.023	0.143	-0.119	0.069	0.095*	-0.025
	(0.25)	(0.157)	(0.155)	(0.071)	(0.044)	(0.046)
Ratio of welfare income to family income (W/Y)						
0 < W/Y < 0.15				0.053	0.028	0.026
				(0.078)	(0.048)	(0.050)
>0.15				-0.023	-0.060	0.037
				(0.165)	(0.102)	(0.106)
0 < W/Y < 0.50	-0.092	-0.079	-0.013			
	(0.114)	(0.071)	(0.070)			
>0.50	-0.464*	-0.203†	-0.260*			
	(0.188)	(0.117)	(0.115)			
Mother's years of schooling	0.016	0.017†	-0.001	0.008	0.013†	-0.005
	(0.016)	(0.010)	(0.010)	(0.012)	(0.007)	(0.008)
Ever lived in a female-headed household	-0.286	-0.162	-0.123	-0.363*	-0.181*	-0.181†
	(0.211)	(0.132)	(0.130)	(0.151)	(0.093)	(0.097)

% years in female-headed household	0.004 (0.008)	0.002 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	0.006* (0.002)	0.002 (0.001)	0.004* (0.002)
% years head was disabled	0 (0.002)	0 (0.001)	0 (0.001)	-0.002* (0.001)	-0.002* (0.001)	0 (0.001)
Head's average work hours (1,000/year)	0.019 (0.081)	0.031 (0.050)	-0.013 (0.049)	-0.041 (0.049)	-0.075* (0.030)	0.034 (0.032)
Neighborhood variables						
Poverty rate > 30%	0.145 (0.114)	0.045 (0.070)	0.100 (0.070)	-0.409* (0.109)	-0.289* (0.067)	-0.120† (0.071)
Percent with incomes > \$15,000	0.008 (0.008)	0.004 (0.005)	0.004 (0.005)	0.005† (0.003)	0.003† (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)
Male unemployment rate	-0.016 (0.013)	-0.007 (0.008)	-0.008 (0.008)	0.014 (0.014)	0.025* (0.008)	-0.011 (0.009)
Labor market variables						
Male unemployment rate	-0.060* (0.023)	-0.017 (0.014)	-0.043* (0.014)	-0.011 (0.012)	-0.005 (0.007)	-0.006 (0.007)
Mean state AFDC-food stamp benefit (\$100/month)	-0.007 (0.052)	0.038 (0.033)	-0.045 (0.032)	-0.028 (0.029)	-0.001 (0.018)	-0.028 (0.018)
R^2	0.200	0.156	0.227	0.146	0.212	0.096

* $p < .05$; † $p < .10$.

Source: Authors' calculations of regressions based on sample in table 15.1.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. All regressions control for mother's schooling; ever lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years lived in a female-headed household; percentage of years head was disabled; neighborhood poverty rate (percent); percentage of neighbors with incomes greater than \$15,000; percentage of men in the neighborhood who are unemployed; unemployment rate in adult labor market; and mean state AFDC-food stamp benefits.

TABLE 15A.1 / Effects of Parents' Welfare Receipt and Predicted Parents' Welfare Receipt on Adults' Income-to-Needs Ratios, Black Men and Women^a

Welfare Measure (\$1,000/year)	Black Men	Black Women
Welfare income	-0.037* (0.019)	0.007 (0.013)
Predicted welfare income ^b	0.014 (0.087)	-0.119 (0.071)

* $p < .05$.

Source: Authors' calculations. Predicted welfare income per year was estimated using two-stage least squares. Predictor variables included all the predictor variables (other than parental welfare) listed in table 15.13, plus the mean AFDC-food stamp benefit facing the parents during the years the child lived at home, the ratio of employed men to women in the neighborhood during the years the child lived at home, the male and female unemployment rates, and the mean earnings of wage and salary workers in the labor market area serving the community in which the child's parents resided.

a. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Both regressions include all predictor variables (other than parental welfare) listed in table 15.13.

TABLE 16.1 / Characteristics of the Families in the Sample

Variable	Mean	SD
Outcome variables		
Self-esteem (1985)	4.960	0.627
Schooling completed (1985, years)	13.644	2.005
Control variables		
Child female	0.502	0.500
Mother's education (1962, years)	12.195	1.858
Father's education (1962, years)	12.435	2.496
Mother's premarital pregnancy status	0.184	0.388
Mother's age at marriage (years)	20.351	3.049
Mother continuously married (1962-77)	0.761	0.427
Mother widowed (1962-77) ^a	0.040	0.197
Mother divorced and remarried (1962-77)	0.089	0.285
Mother divorced and not remarried (1962-77)	0.110	0.313
Household size (1962)	4.450	1.337
Family income variables		
Average income (1961-62, 1,000 \$1992)	34.766	14.566
Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979)	3.121	1.373
Average income (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979) (1,000 \$1992) ^a	49.947	19.804
Average number in household (1962, 1963, 1966, 1977, 1980)	4.795	1.082
Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979)		
< 2	0.138	0.345
2-3	0.394	0.489
3-4	0.256	0.436
> 4	0.213	0.410
Low income (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979) ^b		
Never	0.383	0.486
At least one year but not all years	0.593	0.492
All years	0.024	0.156
Early (1961, 1962, 1965) but not late (1976, 1979)	0.132	0.339
Late (1976, 1979) but not early (1961, 1962, 1965)	0.005	0.068
Equity and assets variables		
Home equity		
None in 1962 and 1966	0.105	0.307
None in 1962, some in 1966	0.277	0.448
Some in 1962, none in 1966	0.024	0.154

(Table continued on p. 524.)

TABLE 16.1 / (continued)

Variable	Mean	SD
Equity and assets variables		
Home equity		
Some in 1962 and in 1966 (low average) ^c	0.373	0.484
Some in 1962 and 1966 (high average) ^d	0.220	0.415
Liquid assets		
None in 1962 and 1966	0.076	0.266
None in 1962, some in 1966	0.075	0.264
Some in 1962, none in 1966	0.145	0.353
Some in 1962 and in 1966	0.703	0.457
Average number of cars (1962, 1966)	1.519	0.540
Aspirations for children variables		
Put money aside for child's college in 1962	0.434	0.496
Children should go to college ^e	2.799	0.461
Expects children will go to college ^f	0.523	0.500
Sum of aspirations for child ^g	9.517	1.807
Child wanted by both parents	0.835	0.372

Source: Authors' calculations using data on 867 families from the Intergenerational Panel Study of Mothers and Children.

a. Allows up to two missing data values.

b. Income-to-needs ratio <2.

c. Equity lower than average for households with some equity in both 1962 and 1966.

d. Equity higher than average for households with some equity in both 1962 and 1966.

e. Feels very strongly (1), feels fairly strongly (2), or does not feel strongly (3).

f. 1 if it is expected that all children will go to college and 0 otherwise.

g. Sum of items ranked very important (3), desirable (2), and unimportant (1). These items include desire for child to participate in scouting or other clubs, receiving an allowance by high school, and having their own bedroom by junior high school.

TABLE 16.2 / Effects of Children's Family Income on Years of Schooling Completed by 1985^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Control variables								
Child female	0.27*	0.28*	0.28**	0.26***	0.28**	0.26*	0.26*	0.41
	(2.27)	(2.17)	(2.36)	(2.25)	(2.43)	(2.17)	(2.20)	(1.37)
Mother's education (1962)	0.17***		0.12**	0.13***	0.12***	0.15***	0.17***	0.12***
	(4.25)		(3.07)	(3.20)	(3.20)	(3.75)	(4.22)	(3.07)
Father's education (1962)	0.26***		0.22***	0.22***	0.21***	0.23***	0.25***	0.22***
	(9.24)		(7.33)	(7.47)	(7.10)	(7.72)	(8.66)	(7.34)
Mother's premarital pregnancy status	-0.09		-0.06	-0.04	-0.02	-0.05	-0.07	-0.06
	(0.57)		(0.40)	(0.23)	(0.10)	(0.32)	(0.44)	(0.39)
Mother's age at marriage	0.06**		0.06**	0.06**	0.06**	0.06**	0.06**	0.06**
	(2.82)		(2.84)	(2.67)	(2.76)	(2.60)	(2.80)	(2.83)
Mother's marital status ^b								
Widowed (1962-77)	-0.05		0.03	-0.002	-0.03	-0.09	-0.04	0.02
	(0.16)		(0.08)	(0.01)	(0.10)	(0.29)	(0.13)	(0.07)
Divorced and remarried (1962-77)	-0.55**		-0.62**	-0.73***	-0.66***	-0.58**	-0.58**	-0.62**
	(2.55)		(2.89)	(3.37)	(3.12)	(2.69)	(2.67)	(2.88)
Divorced and not remarried (1962-77)	-0.91***		-0.77***	-0.93***	-0.74***	-0.83***	-0.91***	-0.77***
	(4.75)		(3.97)	(4.64)	(3.86)	(4.30)	(4.66)	(3.97)
Family income variables								
Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979)		0.54***	0.25***					0.27***
		(11.67)	(4.93)					(4.05)
Average income (1,000 of 1992\$)				0.01***				
				(3.76)				
Average number in household (1962, 1963, 1966, 1977, 1980)				0.28***				
				(4.89)				

Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979) ^c								
< 2							-0.28	
							(1.51)	
3-4							0.77***	
							(5.15)	
> 4							0.85***	
							(4.96)	
Duration of low income ^d								
At least one year but not all years							-0.50***	
							(3.66)	
All years							-0.99**	
							(2.46)	
Timing of low average income ^e								
Early (1961, 1962, 1965)							-0.56***	
							(4.15)	
Late (1976, 1979)							-0.36	
							(1.50)	
Early and late							-0.65*	
							(1.66)	
Female by average income-to-needs ratio								-0.04
								(0.48)
Constant	7.17	11.77	7.47	8.93	8.05	8.25	7.41	7.41
Adjusted R ²	0.248	0.139	0.268	0.276	0.286	0.260	0.251	0.267
N	864	861	861	861	864	864	864	861

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data on 867 families from the Intergenerational Panel Study of Mothers and Children.

a. t -ratios in parentheses.

b. Families in which the mother was continuously married were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 2-3 were the omitted group.

d. Families that were never low income were the omitted group.

e. Families that were never low income were the omitted group.

TABLE 16.3 / Effects of Children's Family Income on Self-Esteem in 1985^a

Independent Variable	Model							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Control variables								
Child female	-0.20*** (4.83)	-0.20*** (4.71)	-0.20*** (4.85)	-0.20*** (4.85)	-0.20*** (4.80)	-0.21*** (4.90)	-0.21*** (4.89)	-0.39*** (3.63)
Mother's education (1962)	-0.01 (0.57)		-0.01 (0.61)	-0.01 (0.63)	-0.01 (0.72)	-0.01 (0.62)	-0.01 (0.68)	-0.01 (0.62)
Father's education (1962)	0.04*** (4.12)		0.04*** (3.69)	0.04*** (3.59)	0.04*** (3.82)	0.04*** (3.95)	0.04*** (4.08)	0.04*** (3.68)
Mother's premarital pregnancy status	0.01 (0.24)		0.02 (0.32)	0.02 (0.32)	0.01 (0.25)	0.01 (0.25)	0.01 (0.21)	0.02 (0.28)
Mother's age at marriage	0.002 (0.24)		0.002 (0.20)	0.002 (0.21)	0.002 (0.24)	0.003 (0.33)	0.002 (0.33)	0.002 (0.24)
Mother's marital status ^b								
Widowed (1962-77)	-0.17 (1.63)		-0.17 (1.60)	-0.17 (1.58)	-0.17 (1.61)	-0.17 (1.55)	-0.16 (1.50)	-0.17 (1.57)
Divorced and remarried (1962-77)	0.04 (0.53)		0.04 (0.52)	0.04 (0.32)	0.04 (0.51)	0.04 (0.50)	0.04 (0.53)	0.04 (0.49)
Divorced and not remarried (1962-77)	-0.09 (1.29)		-0.09 (1.35)	-0.09 (1.26)	-0.09 (1.27)	-0.08 (1.23)	-0.07 (1.06)	-0.09 (1.36)
Family income variables								
Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979)		0.04** (2.74)	0.01 (0.63)					-0.02 (0.73)
Average income (1,000 of 1992\$)				0.001 (0.74)				
Average number in household (1962, 1963, 1966, 1977, 1980)				-0.005 (0.24)				

Average income-to-needs ratio (1961, 1962, 1965, 1976, 1979) ^c								
<2						0.05 (0.68)		
3–4						0.01 (0.18)		
>4						0.06 (0.93)		
Duration of low income ^d								
At least one year but not all years							0.02 (0.38)	
All years							-0.16 (1.11)	
Timing of low average income ^e								
Early (1961, 1962, 1965)								-0.04 (0.85)
Late (1976, 1979)								0.04 (0.46)
Early and late								-0.17 (1.20)
Female by average income-to-needs ratio								0.06* (1.87)
Constant	4.621	4.924	4.628	4.651	4.640	4.611	4.622	4.718
Adjusted R ²	0.045	0.032	0.045	0.044	0.043	0.044	0.044	0.048
N	858	855	855	855	858	858	858	855

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data on 867 families from the Intergenerational Panel Study of Mothers and Children.

a. t -ratios in parentheses.

b. Families in which the mother was continuously married were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 2–3 were the omitted group.

d. Families that were never low income were the omitted group.

e. Families that were never low income were the omitted group.

TABLE 16.4 / Effects of Children's Family Assets and Equity on Years of Schooling Completed and Self-Esteem in 1985^a

Independent Variable	Years of Schooling Completed by 1985		Self-Esteem in 1985	
	Model 1	Model 2	Model 1	Model 2
Control variables				
Average income (in 1961–62, 1,000 1992\$)	0.01* (2.30)	0.01* (2.25)	-0.0003 (0.15)	0.0002 (0.08)
Child female	0.26* (2.13)	0.25* (2.06)	-0.19*** (4.34)	-0.17*** (4.10)
Mother's education (1962)	0.11** (2.81)	0.11** (2.59)	-0.01 (0.82)	-0.01 (0.65)
Father's education (1962)	0.22*** (7.15)	0.22*** (7.36)	0.04*** (3.89)	0.04*** (3.60)
Mother's premarital pregnancy status	-0.03 (0.15)	-0.02 (0.11)	-0.02 (0.34)	-0.01 (0.13)
Mother's age at marriage	0.06** (2.82)	0.06** (2.72)	0.0001 (0.02)	0.00004 (0.01)
Household size (1962)	-0.17*** (3.19)	-0.17*** (3.15)	-0.01 (0.74)	-0.01 (0.61)
Equity and assets				
Home equity^b				
None in 1962; some in 1966	0.16 (0.70)	0.16 (0.73)	0.03 (0.38)	0.02 (0.31)
Some in 1962; none in 1966	-0.25 (0.58)	-0.21 (0.47)	0.18 (1.17)	0.17 (1.01)
Some in 1962; some in 1966 (high average)	0.44* (1.67)	0.44* (1.68)	-0.02 (0.20)	-0.03 (0.33)
Some in 1962; some in 1966 (low average)	0.19 (0.82)	0.21 (0.93)	-0.05 (0.63)	-0.07 (0.87)

Assets ^c				
None in 1962; some in 1966	0.32 (1.01)	0.28 (0.88)	-0.15 (1.37)	-0.16 (1.42)
Some in 1962; none in 1966	0.22 (0.78)	0.22 (0.78)	0.11 (1.15)	0.10 (1.05)
Some in 1962; some in 1966	0.43* (1.77)	0.44* (1.82)	0.09 (1.04)	0.08 (0.99)
Average number of cars (1962, 1966)	0.02 (0.13)	0.02 (0.11)	-0.06 (1.11)	-0.07 (1.19)
Aspirations for children				
Put money aside for child's college in 1962	-0.06 (0.47)	-0.06 (0.45)	0.10* (2.20)	0.10** (2.34)
Children should go to college	0.21 (1.55)		-0.04 (0.81)	
Expects children will go to college		0.21 (1.63)		-0.03 (0.67)
Sum of aspirations for child	-0.01 (0.40)	-0.01 (0.23)	0.005 (0.38)	0.003 (0.27)
Child wanted by both parents	-0.05 (0.25)	-0.03 (0.15)	0.08 (1.16)	0.09 (1.41)
Constant	7.508	8.009	4.750	4.655
Adjusted R ²	0.239	0.241	0.055	0.052
N	815	825	809	819

* $p < .05$; ** $p < .01$; *** $p < .001$.

Source: Authors' calculations using data on 867 families from the Intergenerational Panel Study of Mothers and Children.

a. *t*-ratios in parentheses.

b. Families with no home equity in both 1962 and 1966 were the omitted group.

c. Families with no liquid assets in both 1962 and 1966 were the omitted group.

Table 17.1 / Sources and Descriptions of Variables Used in the Analysis of Adolescent Poverty and the Life Course

Variable ^a	Source	Description	All Respondents			Men			Women		
			Mean	SD	N	Mean	SD	N	Mean	SD	N
Social and economic background variables											
Sex	1957 survey	Coded 1 if female; 0 otherwise	0.52	0.50	9,611	0.00	0.00	4,570	1.00	0.00	5,041
Intact family	1993, 1975 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if intact; 0 otherwise	0.90	0.30	9,611	0.90	0.30	4,570	0.89	0.31	5,041
Mother head of household, widowed	—	Coded 1 if mother head, widowed; 0 otherwise	0.03	0.16	9,611	0.02	0.16	4,570	0.03	0.16	5,041
Mother head of household, other reason	—	Coded 1 if mother head, other reason; 0 otherwise	0.03	0.17	9,611	0.03	0.16	4,570	0.03	0.18	5,041
Father head of household, any reason	—	Coded 1 if father head, other reason; 0 otherwise	0.02	0.13	9,611	0.02	0.13	4,570	0.02	0.13	5,041
Other head of household	—	Coded 1 if other person head; 0 otherwise	0.03	0.17	9,611	0.03	0.17	4,570	0.03	0.17	5,041
Mother's education	1993, 1975, 1957 surveys ^b	Years of school completed	10.47	2.80	9,611	10.62	2.78	4,570	10.33	2.81	5,041
Father's education	1993, 1975, 1957 surveys ^b	Years of school completed	9.77	3.37	9,611	9.82	3.41	4,570	9.72	3.33	5,041
Mother's job status	1993, 1975 surveys ^b	MSEI2 score of 1957 occupation	29.89	9.34	3,508	29.98	9.40	1,615	29.81	9.29	1,893
Mother's occupational-specific education	1993, 1975 surveys; ^b 1970 Census data	Median years of education for occupation	11.86	0.97	3,508	11.87	0.97	1,615	11.85	0.97	1,893
Mother's occupational-specific earnings	1993, 1975 surveys; ^b 1970 Census data	Mean earnings for occupation, 1992 \$ (10,000)	1.50	0.29	3,508	1.50	0.29	1,615	1.50	0.30	1,893
Father's job status	1993, 1975 surveys ^b	MSEI2 score of 1957 occupation	32.25	16.53	9,611	32.43	16.82	4,570	32.08	16.27	5,041

Father's occupational-specific education	1993, 1975 surveys; ^b 1970 Census data	Median years of education for occupation	11.88	1.57	9,611	11.90	1.60	4,570	11.86	1.54	5,041
Father's occupational-specific earnings	1993, 1975 surveys; ^b 1970 Census data	Mean earnings for occupation, 1992 \$ (10,000)	3.11	1.12	9,611	3.12	1.14	4,570	3.11	1.11	5,041
No job reported for mother in 1957	1993, 1975 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if no job reported; 0 otherwise	0.64	0.48	9,611	0.65	0.48	4,570	0.62	0.48	5,041
Farm background	Wisconsin tax records	Coded 1 if father was a farmer; 0 otherwise	0.20	0.40	9,611	0.20	0.40	4,570	0.20	0.40	5,041
Number of siblings	1993, 1975 surveys ^b	Living in 1975 (excludes respondent)	2.97	2.27	9,611	2.92	2.23	4,570	3.01	2.30	5,041
Size of place of origin	1957 survey	Scored 2–9 based on size of place, with 9 being largest	5.03	2.27	9,611	4.93	2.23	4,570	5.12	2.31	5,041
Average parental income	Wisconsin tax records	1992 \$ (10,000)	2.82	2.55	9,611	2.84	2.62	4,570	2.81	2.49	5,041
Income-to-needs ratio	Tax records; 1975, 1993 surveys ^b	Parent's 1957 income (1992 \$) divided by needs as defined by 1992 poverty thresholds	1.99	1.88	9,611	2.00	1.85	4,570	1.98	1.91	5,041
<1	—	Coded if <1; 0 otherwise	0.22	0.42	9,611	0.22	0.41	4,570	0.23	0.42	5,041
1–2	—	Coded 1 if 1–2; 0 otherwise	0.41	0.49	9,611	0.41	0.49	4,570	0.42	0.49	5,041
2–3	—	Coded 1 if 2–3; 0 otherwise	0.24	0.43	9,611	0.25	0.43	4,570	0.23	0.42	5,041
3+	—	Coded 1 if 3+; 0 otherwise	0.13	0.33	9,611	0.13	0.33	4,570	0.13	0.33	5,041
Social psychological variables											
Mental ability	Wisconsin Testing Service	Normalized score on Henmon-Nelson test taken in 11th grade	100.89	14.70	9,611	101.11	15.04	4,570	100.68	14.38	5,041
Rank in high school class	School records	Ranked and normalized report of average grades in high school	100.83	14.36	9,611	97.55	14.14	4,570	103.80	13.91	5,041

(Table continued on p. 546.)

Table 17.1 / (continued)

Variable ^a	Source	Description	All Respondents			Men			Women		
			Mean	SD	N	Mean	SD	N	Mean	SD	N
Academic program	1957 survey	Coded 1 if completed University of Wisconsin entrance requirements; 0 otherwise	0.59	0.49	9,611	0.65	0.48	4,570	0.53	0.50	5,041
Parents' encouragement	1957 survey	Coded 1 if reported parental encouragement to attend college; 0 otherwise	0.52	0.50	9,611	0.59	0.49	4,570	0.46	0.50	5,041
Teachers' encouragement	1957 survey	Coded 1 if reported teachers' encouragement to attend college; 0 otherwise	0.43	0.49	9,611	0.45	0.50	4,570	0.40	0.49	5,041
Friends' college plans	1957 survey	Coded 1 if most friends planned to attend college; 0 otherwise	0.39	0.49	9,611	0.37	0.48	4,570	0.41	0.49	5,041
Educational aspiration	1957 survey	Coded 1 if planned to attend college; 0 otherwise	0.44	0.50	9,611	0.41	0.49	4,570	0.46	0.50	5,041
Occupational aspiration	1957 survey	Duncan SEI score	49.58	21.52	9,611	48.73	26.42	4,570	50.87	15.75	5,041
Educational attainment by 1975 (years)											
12	1975, 1993 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if 12 years; 0 otherwise	0.63	0.48	9,611	0.56	0.50	4,570	0.70	0.46	5,041
13-15	—	Coded 1 if 13-15 years; 0 otherwise	0.13	0.34	9,611	0.14	0.35	4,570	0.12	0.33	5,041
16+	—	Coded 1 if 16+ years; 0 otherwise	0.23	0.42	9,611	0.29	0.45	4,570	0.17	0.38	5,041

Outcome variables											
1a: Some post-high school education	1975, 1993 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if 13+ years; 0 otherwise	0.36	0.48	9,549	0.44	0.50	4,547	0.30	0.46	5,002
1b: 16+ years of education (given some post-high school education)	1975, 1993 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if 13+ years; 0 otherwise	0.63	0.48	3,474	0.67	0.47	1,979	0.58	0.49	1,495
2: Status of first occupation	1975, 1993 surveys ^b	MSEI2 score	37.36	19.83	8,970	36.63	23.30	4,320	38.04	15.91	4,650
3: Status of 1992 occupation	1993 survey	MSEI2 score	44.20	20.00	7,181	45.30	21.56	3,675	43.05	18.15	3,506
4: Log of 1992 base hourly wage	1993 survey	Current dollars (plus \$50 start value)	2.64	0.71	6,739	2.92	0.71	3,478	2.33	0.58	3,261
5: Below poverty threshold in 1992	1975, 1993 surveys ^b	Coded 1 if respondent and spouse's total 1992 income is less than needs as defined by 1992 poverty thresholds	0.02	0.15	5,824	0.01	0.12	3,051	0.03	0.17	2,773
6: Fair or poor health	1993 survey	Coded 1 if yes; 0 otherwise	0.13	0.34	6,793	0.12	0.33	3,152	0.13	0.34	3,641
7: High depression in 1992	1993 survey	Coded 1 if top 20% on CES-D depression scale; 0 otherwise	0.21	0.41	6,820	0.19	0.39	3,168	0.23	0.42	3,652
8: Death by 1992	1975, 1993 surveys	Covers survivors to 1975 or later; coded 1 if death occurred, 0 otherwise	0.04	0.19	9,611	0.04	0.20	4,570	0.03	0.17	5,041

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. In a small number of cases, missing data on regressions were filled with means, and dummy variables for missing data were added to regression models.

b. In most cases, missing data on those not responding to the 1975 survey were filled in during the 1993 interview.

TABLE 17.2 / Models Used in the Analysis of Adolescent Poverty and the Life Course^a

Model	Independent Variables
i	Sex, socioeconomic status 1 ^b
ii	Sex, income-to-needs ratio
iib	Sex, average parental income, number of siblings
iic	Sex, income-to-needs ratio <1, income-to-needs ratio 2–3, income-to-needs ratio 3+
iii	Sex, socioeconomic status 1, income-to-needs ratio
iii-HN	Model iii plus Henmon-Nelson mental ability score
iiia	Model iii plus socioeconomic status 2 ^c
iiia-HN	Model iiia plus Henmon-Nelson mental ability score
iiiaf	Model iiia plus all social psychological variables ^d
iiiafe	Model iiiaf plus educational attainment
iv	Sex, socioeconomic status 1, average parental income, number of siblings
iva	Model iv plus socioeconomic status 2
ivaf	Model iva plus all social psychological variables
ivafe	Model ivaf plus educational attainment
v	Sex, socioeconomic status 1, income-to-needs ratio <1, income-to-needs ratio 2–3, income-to-needs ratio 3+
va	Model v plus socioeconomic status 2
vaf	Model va plus all social psychological variables
vafe	Model vaf plus educational attainment
ix	Sex, socioeconomic status 1, income-to-needs ratio, sex by income-to-needs ratio
ixa	Sex, socioeconomic status 1, socioeconomic status 2, income-to-needs ratio, sex by income-to-needs ratio, sex by socioeconomic status 1, sex by socioeconomic status 2

Source: Models to be estimated using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. All models also contain dummy variables for missing data.

b. Mother's education, family structure (intact family, mother headed–widowed, mother headed–other reason, father headed–any reason, other head). In a few models, family structure was collapsed into the categories "intact family" and "nonintact family."

c. Father's education, father's occupational status in 1957, mother's occupational status in 1957, dummy variable indicating mother not working in 1957, farm background, number of siblings, 1957 population of high school town.

d. Mental ability, rank in high school class, academic program, parents' encouragement, teachers' encouragement, friends' plans, college plans, and occupational aspiration.

TABLE 17.3 / Correlations among Outcome Variables

Variable	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
1a: Some post-high school education	1.00								
1b: 16+ years of education (given some post-high school education)		1.00							
2: Status of first occupation	0.66	0.61	1.00						
3: Status of 1992 occupation	0.52	0.40	0.59	1.00					
4: Log of 1992 base hourly wage	0.33	0.20	0.28	0.39	1.00				
5: Below poverty threshold in 1992	-0.03	-0.02	-0.03	-0.05	-0.14	1.00			
6: Fair or poor health	-0.07	-0.07	-0.08	-0.07	-0.07	0.08	1.00		
7: High depression in 1992	-0.08	-0.04	-0.06	-0.09	-0.09	0.07	0.21	1.00	
8: Death by 1992	-0.01	-0.03	-0.00						1.00

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

TABLE 17.4 / Effect of Income-to-Needs Ratio under Various Model Specifications^a

Model	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
ii	0.413** (0.020)	0.074* (0.018)	1.906** (0.110)	1.622** (0.125)	0.042** (0.004)	0.009 (0.051)	-0.035 (0.022)	-0.043 (0.019)	-0.022 (0.033)
iii	0.336** (0.020)	0.053 (0.017)	1.482** (0.110)	1.252** (0.125)	0.033** (0.004)	-0.003 (0.054)	-0.021 (0.022)	-0.022 (0.018)	-0.010 (0.032)
iii-HN	0.309** (0.021)	0.045 (0.017)	1.141** (0.102)	0.932** (0.117)	0.026** (0.004)	0.014 (0.051)	-0.013 (0.021)	-0.012 (0.018)	-0.010 (0.033)
iiia	0.149** (0.020)	0.036 (0.018)	0.518** (0.115)	0.426 (0.132)	0.017* (0.004)	-0.009 (0.060)	-0.003 (0.022)	-0.030 (0.020)	-0.045 (0.041)
iiia-Ed / Earn	0.157** (0.020)	0.040 (0.018)	0.555** (0.117)	0.434 (0.134)	0.014 (0.005)	0.011 (0.060)	-0.002 (0.022)	-0.026 (0.020)	-0.050 (0.041)
iiia-Ed	0.162** (0.020)	0.036 (0.018)	0.564** (0.114)	0.465 (0.131)	0.018* (0.004)	-0.018 (0.062)	-0.003 (0.022)	-0.030 (0.020)	-0.038 (0.040)
iiia-HN	0.153** (0.021)	0.038 (0.019)	0.441* (0.108)	0.364 (0.124)	0.015 (0.004)	-0.005 (0.060)	-0.001 (0.022)	-0.027 (0.020)	-0.045 (0.041)
iiiaf	0.081* (0.020)	0.040 (0.019)	0.146 (0.097)	0.115 (0.117)	0.011 (0.004)	-0.001 (0.060)	0.006 (0.021)	-0.022 (0.020)	-0.051 (0.041)
iiiafe	n/a	n/a	-0.185 (0.077)	-0.065 (0.111)	0.008 (0.004)	-0.000 (0.060)	0.008 (0.021)	-0.021 (0.020)	-0.045 (0.041)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 17.5 / Effect of Average Parents' Income under Various Model Specifications^a

Model	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
iib	0.288** (0.015)	0.054* (0.013)	1.209** (0.080)	1.068** (0.091)	0.029** (0.003)	-0.001 (0.040)	-0.030 (0.017)	-0.038 (0.015)	-0.022 (0.026)
iv	0.226** (0.016)	0.038 (0.013)	0.928** (0.080)	0.826** (0.091)	0.023** (0.003)	-0.011 (0.043)	-0.020 (0.017)	-0.022 (0.014)	-0.010 (0.025)
iva	0.114** (0.015)	0.028 (0.013)	0.386** (0.083)	0.331 (0.095)	0.012 (0.003)	-0.016 (0.047)	-0.003 (0.016)	-0.024 (0.015)	-0.037 (0.031)
ivaf	0.048 (0.015)	0.025 (0.014)	0.070 (0.070)	0.064 (0.084)	0.007 (0.003)	-0.007 (0.046)	0.005 (0.015)	-0.016 (0.015)	-0.042 (0.031)
ivafe	n/a	n/a	-0.134 (0.056)	-0.039 (0.080)	0.005 (0.003)	-0.007 (0.046)	0.006 (0.015)	-0.016 (0.015)	-0.039 (0.031)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

TABLE 17.6 / Effect of Income-to-Needs Dummy Variables under Various Model Specifications^a

Model and Income-to-Needs Ratio ^b	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
iic									
<1	-0.411** (0.064)	-0.059 (0.112)	-3.771** (0.547)	-3.814** (0.621)	-0.109** (0.021)	0.083 (0.245)	0.173 (0.095)	0.104 (0.080)	-0.036 (0.145)
2-3	0.421** (0.055)	-0.018 (0.089)	3.412** (0.529)	3.025** (0.597)	0.085* (0.020)	-0.052 (0.231)	0.024 (0.093)	0.089 (0.076)	-0.194 (0.145)
3+	1.396** (0.071)	0.373 (0.100)	10.210** (0.667)	8.530** (0.753)	0.245** (0.025)	-0.047 (0.309)	-0.212 (0.125)	-0.172 (0.101)	-0.114 (0.179)
v									
<1	-0.303** (0.066)	-0.023 (0.113)	-2.899** (0.536)	-3.014** (0.615)	-0.090* (0.021)	0.124 (0.248)	0.153 (0.095)	0.065 (0.081)	-0.069 (0.146)
2-3	0.385** (0.057)	-0.055 (0.090)	3.026** (0.517)	2.740** (0.589)	0.080* (0.020)	-0.057 (0.232)	0.038 (0.094)	0.104 (0.076)	-0.184 (0.146)
3+	1.206** (0.074)	0.261 (0.102)	8.185** (0.660)	6.761** (0.751)	0.205** (0.026)	-0.123 (0.314)	-0.153 (0.126)	-0.084 (0.102)	-0.063 (0.181)
va									
<1	-0.103 (0.071)	-0.041 (0.119)	-0.902 (0.556)	-0.775 (0.644)	-0.047 (0.022)	0.144 (0.265)	0.163 (0.102)	0.106 (0.086)	0.031 (0.155)
2-3	0.164 (0.062)	-0.061 (0.094)	0.808 (0.522)	0.893 (0.601)	0.052 (0.021)	-0.078 (0.241)	0.044 (0.097)	0.066 (0.079)	-0.275 (0.150)
3+	0.690** (0.082)	0.146 (0.112)	2.928* (0.693)	2.611 (0.796)	0.136** (0.027)	-0.207 (0.336)	-0.069 (0.135)	-0.107 (0.109)	-0.239 (0.195)

vaf									
<1	0.114 (0.093)	0.063 (0.129)	0.083 (0.468)	0.077 (0.569)	-0.028 (0.021)	0.148 (0.266)	0.139 (0.103)	0.085 (0.087)	0.027 (0.155)
2-3	0.202 (0.082)	-0.018 (0.102)	0.458 (0.440)	0.357 (0.532)	0.043 (0.020)	-0.058 (0.243)	0.054 (0.098)	0.079 (0.080)	-0.286 (0.151)
3+	0.602** (0.108)	0.208 (0.121)	1.102 (0.586)	1.075 (0.707)	0.109* (0.026)	-0.204 (0.338)	-0.024 (0.136)	-0.083 (0.111)	-0.270 (0.197)
vafe									
<1			-0.271 (0.373)	-0.145 (0.539)	-0.032 (0.021)	0.150 (0.266)	0.140 (0.103)	0.085 (0.087)	0.036 (0.155)
2-3			0.093 (0.350)	0.170 (0.504)	0.041 (0.020)	-0.059 (0.243)	0.054 (0.098)	0.079 (0.080)	-0.281 (0.151)
3+			-1.264 (0.468)	-0.325 (0.671)	0.090 (0.026)	-0.197 (0.339)	-0.009 (0.136)	-0.081 (0.111)	-0.233 (0.197)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted category.

TABLE 17.7 / Effect of Detailed Income-to-Needs Dummy Variables under Various Model Specifications^a

Model and Rank in Income Distribution ^b	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
v									
Lowest 5%	-0.340 (0.120)	-0.363 (0.206)	-3.029 (0.948)	-2.695 (1.107)	-0.063 (0.037)	-0.615 (0.603)	-0.144 (0.186)	-0.021 (0.148)	0.173 (0.233)
Lowest 5–10%	-0.335 (0.120)	0.419 (0.221)	-2.609 (0.933)	-2.287 (1.078)	-0.134 (0.037)	0.173 (0.415)	0.215 (0.161)	0.055 (0.140)	-0.072 (0.257)
Lowest 10–15%	-0.207 (0.116)	0.024 (0.200)	-2.962 (0.946)	-3.163 (1.058)	-0.097 (0.036)	0.581 (0.359)	0.246 (0.158)	0.132 (0.137)	-0.329 (0.286)
Lowest 15–22%	-0.325 (0.102)	-0.106 (0.176)	-2.976 (0.816)	-3.631* (0.933)	-0.071 (0.032)	0.035 (0.390)	0.216 (0.141)	0.078 (0.122)	-0.096 (0.226)
Income-to-needs ratio 2–3	0.385** (0.057)	-0.056 (0.090)	3.026** (0.517)	2.740** (0.589)	0.080* (0.020)	-0.057 (0.232)	0.038 (0.094)	0.104 (0.076)	-0.184 (0.146)
Income-to-needs ratio 3+	1.206** (0.074)	0.261 (0.102)	8.184** (0.660)	6.758** (0.751)	0.205** (0.026)	-0.123 (0.314)	-0.153 (0.126)	-0.083 (0.102)	-0.064 (0.181)
va									
Lowest 5%	-0.143 (0.125)	-0.387 (0.209)	-1.087 (0.939)	-0.554 (1.108)	-0.026 (0.038)	-0.592 (0.609)	-0.126 (0.189)	0.016 (0.151)	0.227 (0.239)
Lowest 5–10%	-0.114 (0.125)	0.383 (0.226)	-0.422 (0.937)	0.347 (1.097)	-0.084 (0.038)	0.221 (0.433)	0.239 (0.168)	0.108 (0.145)	0.054 (0.265)
Lowest 10–15%	0.008 (0.121)	-0.004 (0.205)	-0.750 (0.944)	-0.695 (1.067)	-0.052 (0.037)	0.595 (0.373)	0.255 (0.164)	0.183 (0.141)	-0.203 (0.292)
Lowest 15–22%	-0.145 (0.106)	-0.088 (0.180)	-1.197 (0.810)	-1.687 (0.934)	-0.033 (0.032)	0.061 (0.398)	0.221 (0.145)	0.110 (0.125)	-0.002 (0.231)
Income-to-needs ratio 2–3	0.164 (0.062)	-0.062 (0.094)	0.803 (0.522)	0.877 (0.601)	0.052 (0.021)	-0.079 (0.241)	0.044 (0.097)	0.065 (0.079)	-0.275 (0.150)
Income-to-needs ratio 3+	0.690** (0.082)	0.144 (0.112)	2.922* (0.693)	2.591 (0.797)	0.136** (0.027)	-0.207 (0.336)	-0.070 (0.135)	-0.107 (0.110)	-0.239 (0.195)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1–2 were the omitted category.

TABLE 17.8 / Effects of Sex, Mother's Education, and Income-to-Needs Ratio under Models iii and ix^a

Model and Variable ^b	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
iii									
Sex	-0.609** (0.046)	-0.430** (0.072)	2.002** (0.403)	-1.933* (0.459)	-0.583** (0.016)	0.803* (0.191)	0.081 (0.073)	0.267** (0.061)	-0.321 (0.111)
Mother's education	0.199** (0.009)	0.070** (0.013)	1.491** (0.074)	1.286** (0.083)	0.031** (0.003)	0.048 (0.033)	-0.043 (0.013)	-0.063** (0.011)	-0.026 (0.020)
Income-to-needs ratio	0.336** (0.020)	0.053 (0.017)	1.482** (0.110)	1.252** (0.125)	0.033** (0.004)	-0.003 (0.054)	-0.021 (0.022)	-0.022 (0.018)	-0.010 (0.032)
ix									
Sex	-0.894** (0.090)	-0.333 (0.111)	2.980** (0.585)	-1.257 (0.668)	-0.540** (0.023)	0.872 (0.286)	0.013 (0.112)	0.364* (0.091)	-0.351 (0.165)
Mother's education	0.198** (0.009)	0.070** (0.013)	1.494** (0.073)	1.290** (0.083)	0.032** (0.003)	0.048 (0.033)	-0.043 (0.013)	-0.062** (0.011)	-0.026 (0.020)
Income-to-needs ratio (females)	0.410** (0.029)	0.038 (0.020)	1.244** (0.151)	1.088** (0.171)	0.023* (0.006)	-0.017 (0.070)	-0.007 (0.027)	-0.047 (0.026)	-0.002 (0.045)
Income-to-needs ratio (males)	0.262** (0.027)	0.079 (0.029)	1.740** (0.156)	1.430** (0.179)	0.045** (0.006)	0.018 (0.080)	-0.042 (0.036)	0.004 (0.024)	-0.018 (0.046)
Income-to-needs ratio by sex	0.148 (0.040)	-0.041 (0.035)	-0.496 (0.215)	-0.342 (0.245)	-0.022 (0.008)	-0.034 (0.106)	0.035 (0.045)	-0.050 (0.036)	0.016 (0.063)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Family structure variables are included in the models, but their effects are not presented.

TABLE 17.9 / Effects of Sex, Social Background, and Income-to-Needs Ratio under Models iiiia and ixa^a

Model and Variable ^b	Dependent Variable								
	1a	1b	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
iiiia									
Sex	-0.670** (0.048)	-0.463** (0.073)	1.945** (0.390)	-1.987** (0.449)	-0.587** (0.015)	0.796* (0.191)	0.086 (0.073)	0.265** (0.061)	-0.328 (0.111)
Mother's education	0.099** (0.010)	0.024 (0.015)	0.584** (0.083)	0.602** (0.096)	0.019** (0.003)	0.063 (0.039)	-0.021 (0.015)	-0.052* (0.013)	-0.026 (0.024)
Father's education	0.098** (0.009)	0.063** (0.013)	0.739** (0.075)	0.510** (0.086)	0.008 (0.003)	-0.008 (0.034)	-0.035 (0.014)	-0.017 (0.012)	-0.010 (0.021)
Father's job status	0.021** (0.002)	0.003 (0.002)	0.169** (0.015)	0.130** (0.017)	0.003* (0.001)	-0.001 (0.007)	-0.006 (0.003)	0.000 (0.002)	0.009 (0.004)
Mother's job status	0.015** (0.003)	0.002 (0.004)	0.110** (0.022)	0.067 (0.025)	0.001 (0.001)	-0.004 (0.011)	0.003 (0.004)	-0.007 (0.004)	-0.011 (0.007)
Mother not working	-0.024 (0.051)	-0.067 (0.080)	-0.771 (0.420)	-0.936 (0.484)	-0.014 (0.017)	0.428 (0.208)	0.075 (0.079)	-0.068 (0.064)	-0.140 (0.117)
Number of siblings	-0.090** (0.012)	-0.023 (0.020)	-0.669** (0.091)	-0.361 (0.106)	-0.000 (0.004)	-0.008 (0.043)	-0.017 (0.017)	-0.012 (0.014)	0.011 (0.026)
Farm background	0.116 (0.071)	0.267 (0.120)	-0.654 (0.550)	-2.688* (0.630)	-0.061 (0.022)	0.211 (0.258)	-0.021 (0.100)	-0.032 (0.085)	-0.266 (0.171)
Size of place	0.053** (0.012)	-0.019 (0.017)	0.453** (0.096)	0.503** (0.111)	0.021** (0.004)	0.064 (0.045)	-0.002 (0.018)	0.022 (0.015)	0.011 (0.027)
Income-to-needs ratio	0.149** (0.020)	0.036 (0.018)	0.518** (0.115)	0.426 (0.132)	0.017 (0.004)	-0.009 (0.060)	-0.003 (0.022)	-0.030 (0.020)	-0.045 (0.041)

ixa

Sex	-1.815**	-1.343	4.318	-4.103	-0.428**	2.391	-0.068	1.161	-0.304
	(0.307)	(0.438)	(2.275)	(2.640)	(0.090)	(1.191)	(0.436)	(0.358)	(0.692)
Sex by mother's education	0.086*	0.039	0.296	0.263	0.003	-0.087	-0.014	-0.021	0.012
	(0.021)	(0.031)	(0.166)	(0.192)	(0.007)	(0.083)	(0.031)	(0.026)	(0.048)
Sex by father's education	0.002	0.002	-0.405	-0.256	-0.003	0.016	0.010	-0.013	0.029
	(0.018)	(0.026)	(0.148)	(0.172)	(0.006)	(0.071)	(0.028)	(0.023)	(0.042)
Sex by father's job status	0.003	-0.008	-0.121*	-0.044	-0.003	-0.008	0.001	-0.006	-0.009
	(0.004)	(0.005)	(0.029)	(0.034)	(0.001)	(0.014)	(0.006)	(0.005)	(0.008)
Sex by mother's job status	0.001	0.011	0.034	0.062	0.001	0.004	-0.003	-0.003	0.003
	(0.005)	(0.008)	(0.045)	(0.051)	(0.002)	(0.023)	(0.009)	(0.007)	(0.014)
Sex by mother not working	0.216	0.137	1.457	0.175	-0.037	0.702	-0.279	-0.039	-0.200
	(0.104)	(0.162)	(0.836)	(0.966)	(0.033)	(0.431)	(0.160)	(0.131)	(0.172)
Sex by number of siblings	-0.026	-0.011	0.146	0.085	-0.006	-0.022	0.034	-0.044	0.070
	(0.025)	(0.041)	(0.181)	(0.211)	(0.007)	(0.090)	(0.035)	(0.029)	(0.052)
Sex by farm background	0.718**	0.128	5.758**	5.050*	0.087	-1.357	-0.327	-0.036	-0.162
	(0.143)	(0.240)	(1.091)	(1.257)	(0.043)	(0.536)	(0.201)	(0.173)	(0.345)
Sex by size of place	-0.094*	0.066	-0.399	-0.050	-0.013	-0.098	0.089	-0.003	0.014
	(0.024)	(0.035)	(0.191)	(0.222)	(0.008)	(0.095)	(0.037)	(0.030)	(0.053)
Sex by income-to-needs ratio	0.183**	-0.029	0.419	0.115	-0.008	-0.055	-0.006	-0.042	0.055
	(0.040)	(0.038)	(0.228)	(0.263)	(0.009)	(0.114)	(0.044)	(0.041)	(0.080)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Many variables included in the models not shown. Refer to tables 17.1 and 17.2 for variable definitions and model specifications.

TABLE 17.10 / Effects of Sex and Social Psychological Variables on Educational Attainment: Reduced-Form Equations of Model iiiif^a

Variable ^b	Any Post-High School Education			16+ Years of Education		
	1	2	3	1	2	3
Sex	-1.017** (0.059)	-0.925** (0.064)	-1.195** (0.072)	-0.856** (0.084)	-0.881** (0.086)	-0.928** (0.089)
Mental ability	0.025** (0.002)	0.019** (0.003)	0.017** (0.003)	0.021** (0.003)	0.020** (0.003)	0.020** (0.004)
Rank in high school class	0.044** (0.003)	0.032** (0.003)	0.022** (0.003)	0.048** (0.004)	0.045** (0.004)	0.042** (0.004)
Academic program	1.245** (0.063)	0.756** (0.070)	0.526** (0.075)	0.256 (0.114)	0.156 (0.117)	0.105 (0.120)
Parents' encouragement		1.390** (0.069)	0.765** (0.078)		0.096 (0.122)	-0.077 (0.127)
Teachers' encouragement		0.554** (0.063)	0.263 (0.070)		0.234 (0.088)	0.185 (0.089)
Friends' college plans		0.961** (0.063)	0.567** (0.070)		0.342 (0.092)	0.267 (0.094)
Educational aspiration			1.353** (0.079)			0.464 (0.125)
Occupational aspiration			0.028** (0.002)			0.005 (0.002)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Many variables included in the models not shown. Refer to tables 17.1 and 17.2 for variable definitions and model specifications.

TABLE 17.11 / Effects of Sex and Social Psychological Variables under Model iiiif^a

Variable ^b	Dependent Variable						
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Sex	0.003 (0.355)	-2.989** (0.428)	-0.608** (0.016)	0.892** (0.206)	0.135 (0.080)	0.288** (0.066)	-0.212 (0.120)
Mental ability	0.117** (0.015)	0.191** (0.018)	0.006** (0.001)	-0.018 (0.008)	-0.000 (0.003)	-0.008 (0.003)	0.006 (0.005)
Rank in high school class	0.230** (0.016)	0.133** (0.019)	0.001 (0.001)	-0.008 (0.008)	-0.009 (0.004)	-0.007 (0.003)	-0.017 (0.005)
Academic program	0.292 (0.400)	1.983* (0.493)	-0.015 (0.018)	-0.168 (0.225)	-0.041 (0.088)	-0.024 (0.073)	0.243 (0.137)
Parents' encouragement	1.629 (0.442)	2.035 (0.537)	0.039 (0.020)	-0.185 (0.256)	-0.174 (0.098)	-0.199 (0.081)	0.066 (0.148)
Teachers' encouragement	2.023** (0.403)	2.651** (0.486)	0.030 (0.018)	0.033 (0.228)	0.001 (0.090)	-0.099 (0.074)	-0.199 (0.136)
Friends' college plans	3.069** (0.415)	2.648** (0.501)	0.066 (0.019)	0.012 (0.238)	-0.138 (0.093)	-0.155 (0.077)	0.062 (0.138)
Educational aspiration	3.776** (0.473)	3.364** (0.577)	0.085* (0.022)	-0.012 (0.265)	-0.033 (0.105)	0.048 (0.087)	0.222 (0.158)
Occupational aspiration	0.224** (0.010)	0.145** (0.012)	0.002** (0.000)	-0.003 (0.006)	-0.002 (0.002)	0.001 (0.002)	-0.002 (0.003)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Many variables included in the models not shown. Refer to tables 17.1 and 17.2 for variable definitions and model specifications.

TABLE 17.12 / Effects of Sex and Social Psychological Variables under Model iiiafe^a

Variable ^b	Dependent Variable						
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Sex	4.757** (0.290)	-0.248 (0.416)	-0.569** (0.016)	0.874* (0.211)	0.097 (0.083)	0.284* (0.068)	-0.278 (0.124)
Mental ability	0.048* (0.012)	0.155** (0.017)	0.006** (0.001)	-0.017 (0.008)	0.000 (0.003)	-0.008 (0.003)	0.007 (0.005)
Rank in high school class	0.113** (0.012)	0.059 (0.018)	0.000 (0.001)	-0.008 (0.008)	-0.008 (0.004)	-0.007 (0.003)	-0.016 (0.005)
Academic program	-0.504 (0.319)	1.486 (0.469)	-0.022 (0.018)	-0.165 (0.225)	-0.042 (0.088)	-0.024 (0.073)	0.255 (0.137)
Parents' encouragement	0.082 (0.355)	1.089 (0.512)	0.026 (0.020)	-0.183 (0.256)	-0.170 (0.098)	-0.199 (0.082)	0.089 (0.148)
Teachers' encouragement	0.789 (0.321)	1.957* (0.461)	0.020 (0.018)	0.039 (0.228)	0.008 (0.090)	-0.098 (0.074)	-0.180 (0.136)

Friends' college plans	0.573 (0.332)	1.187 (0.477)	0.045 (0.019)	0.018 (0.239)	-0.122 (0.094)	-0.153 (0.077)	0.095 (0.138)
Educational aspiration	-1.808** (0.389)	0.083 (0.563)	0.039 (0.022)	0.009 (0.274)	0.001 (0.108)	0.050 (0.090)	0.295 (0.160)
Occupational aspiration	0.113** (0.008)	0.082** (0.012)	0.002 (0.000)	-0.002 (0.006)	-0.001 (0.002)	0.002 (0.002)	-0.000 (0.003)
13-15 years of education	8.556** (0.470)	5.156** (0.650)	0.069 (0.025)	0.001 (0.323)	0.066 (0.126)	0.011 (0.106)	-0.169 (0.184)
16+ years of education	32.126** (0.458)	17.681** (0.628)	0.250** (0.024)	-0.127 (0.331)	-0.257 (0.131)	-0.023 (0.105)	-0.449 (0.192)

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' calculations using data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS).

a. Variables defined in table 17.1. Models described in table 17.2. Standard errors in parentheses.

b. Many variables included in the models not shown. Refer to tables 17.1 and 17.2 for variable definitions and model specifications.

TABLE 17A.1 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Receiving Any Post-High School Education^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	-0.580** (0.045)	-0.624** (0.045)	-0.609** (0.046)	-0.613** (0.046)	-0.610** (0.046)	-0.894** (0.090)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	0.229** (0.009)		0.199** (0.009)	0.183** (0.009)	0.202** (0.009)	0.198** (0.009)
Mother head of household, widowed	0.143 (0.145)		0.203 (0.146)	0.371 (0.147)	0.230 (0.147)	0.203 (0.146)
Mother head of household, other reason	-0.272 (0.137)		-0.242 (0.139)	-0.139 (0.140)	-0.218 (0.139)	-0.244 (0.139)
Father head of household, any reason	0.004 (0.183)		0.093 (0.184)	0.114 (0.187)	0.086 (0.186)	0.100 (0.185)
Other head of household	-0.598* (0.150)		-0.562 (0.154)	-0.547 (0.154)	-0.561 (0.153)	-0.564 (0.154)
Number of siblings				-0.137** (0.012)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		0.413** (0.020)	0.336** (0.020)			0.262** (0.027)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				0.226** (0.016)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
<1					-0.303**	
					(0.066)	
2-3					0.385**	
					(0.057)	
3+					1.206**	
					(0.074)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio						0.148
						(0.040)
Constant	-2.686	-1.066	-3.022	-2.455	-2.599	-2.880
-2 Log likelihood	11480.32	11694.35	11090.43	10971.39	11072.61	11076.55
<i>df</i>	7	3	9	11	11	10

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 9,549 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.2 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Receiving Sixteen or More Years of Education, Given Some Post-High School Education

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	-0.417** (0.072)	-0.414** (0.071)	-0.430** (0.072)	-0.431** (0.072)	-0.429** (0.072)	-0.333** (0.111)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	0.079** (0.013)		0.070** (0.013)	0.067** (0.013)	0.071** (0.013)	0.070** (0.013)
Mother head of household, widowed	0.210 (0.229)		0.241 (0.230)	0.270 (0.231)	0.258 (0.231)	0.248 (0.230)
Mother head of household, other reason	-0.609 (0.218)		-0.582 (0.219)	-0.568 (0.220)	-0.575 (0.219)	-0.579 (0.219)
Father head of household, any reason	0.065 (0.294)		0.089 (0.294)	0.108 (0.295)	0.081 (0.295)	0.091 (0.294)
Other head of household	-0.522 (0.250)		-0.506 (0.251)	-0.484 (0.252)	-0.505 (0.251)	-0.498 (0.251)
Number of siblings				-0.030 (0.019)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		0.074* (0.018)	0.053 (0.017)			0.079 (0.029)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				0.038 (0.013)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
<1					-0.023 (0.113)	
2-3					-0.055 (0.090)	
3+					0.261 (0.102)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio						-0.041 (0.035)
Constant	-0.148	0.542	-0.185	-0.074	-0.108	-0.241
-2 Log likelihood	4482.86	4516.13	4472.27	4468.09	4472.56	4470.91
<i>df</i>	7	3	9	11	11	10

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 3,474 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.3 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Status of First Job^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	1.998** (0.407)	1.504 (0.412)	2.002** (0.403)	2.079** (0.400)	2.038** (0.401)	2.980** (0.585)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	1.676** (0.073)		1.491** (0.074)	1.347** (0.074)	1.434** (0.073)	1.494** (0.073)
Mother head of household, widowed	1.607 (1.293)		1.970 (1.297)	2.782 (1.281)	2.390 (1.283)	1.973 (1.286)
Mother head of household, other reason	-5.441** (1.186)		-5.174** (1.182)	-4.806* (1.176)	-4.882* (1.177)	-5.171** (1.181)
Father head of household, any reason	-0.014 (1.598)		0.508 (1.584)	0.712 (1.574)	0.676 (1.577)	0.482 (1.584)
Other head of household	3.259 (1.217)		-3.119 (1.212)	-2.880 (1.205)	-2.605 (1.207)	-3.113 (1.212)
Number of siblings				-1.072** (0.089)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		1.906** (0.110)	1.482** (0.110)			1.740** (0.156)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				0.928** (0.080)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
<1					-2.899**	
					(0.536)	
2-3					3.026**	
					(0.517)	
3+					8.185**	
					(0.660)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio						-0.496
						(0.215)
Constant	19.225	32.877	18.190	23.082	20.613	17.647
Adjusted R ²	0.062	0.033	0.081	0.093	0.089	0.082

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of ordinary least squares (OLS) regression coefficients using data on 8,970 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.4 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Status of Job Held in 1992^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	-1.902*	-2.239**	-1.933*	-1.888*	-1.861*	-1.257
	(0.462)	(0.466)	(0.459)	(0.457)	(0.457)	(0.668)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	1.443**		1.286**	1.175**	1.221**	1.290**
	(0.082)		(0.083)	(0.084)	(0.083)	(0.083)
Mother head of household, widowed	1.210		1.402	2.131	1.823	1.414
	(1.385)		(1.385)	(1.383)	(1.381)	(1.385)
Mother head of household, other reason	-1.837		-1.610	-1.335	-1.217	-1.620
	(1.517)		(1.514)	(1.510)	(1.509)	(1.514)
Father head of household, any reason	-0.746		-0.311	-0.112	-0.201	-0.315
	(1.848)		(1.837)	(1.830)	(1.829)	(1.836)
Other head of household	-3.352		-3.158	-3.071	-2.760	-3.174
	(1.410)		(1.407)	(1.402)	(1.402)	(1.407)
Number of siblings				-0.760**		
				(0.103)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		1.622**	1.252**			1.430**
		(0.125)	(0.125)			(0.179)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				0.826**		
				(0.091)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c							
<1						-3.014**	
						(0.615)	
2-3						2.740**	
						(0.589)	
3+						6.761**	
						(0.751)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio							-0.342
							(0.245)
Constant	30.167	42.060	29.276	32.792	31.584	28.887	
Adjusted R ²	0.047	0.026	0.060	0.067	0.068	0.060	

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of OLS regression coefficients using data on 7,181 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.5 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Log of 1992 Hourly Earnings^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	-0.583** (0.016)	-0.590** (0.016)	-0.583** (0.016)	-0.582** (0.016)	-0.581** (0.015)	-0.540** (0.023)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	0.035** (0.003)		0.031** (0.003)	0.030** (0.003)	0.029** (0.003)	0.032** (0.003)
Mother head of household, widowed	0.048 (0.047)		0.046 (0.047)	0.061 (0.047)	0.060 (0.047)	0.047 (0.047)
Mother head of household, other reason	0.058 (0.052)		0.057 (0.052)	0.066 (0.052)	0.070 (0.052)	0.057 (0.052)
Father head of household, any reason	0.126 (0.062)		0.135 (0.062)	0.137 (0.062)	0.140 (0.062)	0.134 (0.062)
Other head of household	-0.113 (0.048)		-0.113 (0.048)	-0.114 (0.048)	-0.101 (0.047)	-0.114 (0.048)
Number of siblings				-0.011 (0.003)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		0.042** (0.004)	0.033** (0.004)			0.045** (0.006)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				0.023** (0.003)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
<1					-0.090*	
					(0.021)	
2-3					0.080*	
					(0.020)	
3+					0.205**	
					(0.026)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio						-0.022
						(0.008)
Constant	2.549	2.837	2.521	2.571	2.587	2.496
Adjusted R ²	0.194	0.184	0.202	0.203	0.209	0.202

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of OLS regression coefficients using data on 6,739 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.6 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Being in Poverty in 1992^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	0.794*	0.781*	0.803*	0.803*	0.803*	0.872
	(0.190)	(0.190)	(0.191)	(0.191)	(0.191)	(0.286)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	0.049		0.048	0.050	0.053	0.048
	(0.032)		(0.033)	(0.034)	(0.033)	(0.033)
Mother head of household, widowed	0.327		0.170	0.162	0.158	0.171
	(0.466)		(0.471)	(0.472)	(0.472)	(0.471)
Mother head of household, other reason	-0.418		-0.534	-0.541	-0.541	-0.534
	(0.720)		(0.722)	(0.723)	(0.722)	(0.722)
Father head of household, any reason	0.872		0.804	0.799	0.796	0.803
	(0.492)		(0.491)	(0.491)	(0.491)	(0.491)
Other head of household	-0.574		-0.699	-0.702	-0.709	-0.700
	(0.723)		(0.725)	(0.725)	(0.725)	(0.725)
Number of siblings				0.003		
				(0.041)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		0.009	-0.003			0.018
		(0.051)	(0.054)			(0.080)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				-0.011		
				(0.043)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c						
<1					0.124 (0.248)	
2-3					-0.057 (0.232)	
3+					-0.123 (0.314)	
Sex by income-to-needs ratio						-0.034 (0.106)
Constant	-4.813	-4.363	-4.880	-4.883	-4.943	-4.928
-2 Log likelihood	1187.92	1191.90	1182.16	1182.09	1181.50	1182.06
<i>df</i>	7	3	9	10	11	10

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 5,824 men and women in the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.7 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Having Fair or Poor Health^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	0.080 (0.073)	0.091 (0.073)	0.081 (0.073)	0.081 (0.073)	0.082 (0.073)	0.013 (0.112)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	-0.046 (0.013)		-0.043 (0.013)	-0.043 (0.013)	-0.040 (0.013)	-0.043 (0.013)
Mother head of household, widowed	-0.366 (0.258)		-0.372 (0.259)	-0.383 (0.260)	-0.394 (0.259)	-0.372 (0.259)
Mother head of household, other reason	0.134 (0.220)		0.128 (0.221)	0.119 (0.221)	0.112 (0.221)	0.127 (0.221)
Father head of household, any reason	0.304 (0.258)		0.296 (0.259)	0.295 (0.259)	0.294 (0.259)	0.297 (0.259)
Other head of household	0.134 (0.216)		0.129 (0.218)	0.128 (0.218)	0.120 (0.218)	0.128 (0.218)
Number of siblings				-0.006 (0.016)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		-0.035 (0.022)	-0.021 (0.022)			-0.042 (0.036)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				-0.020 (0.017)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c							
<1					0.153		
					(0.094)		
2-3					0.038		
					(0.094)		
3+					-0.153		
					(0.126)		
Sex by income-to-needs ratio							0.035
							(0.045)
Constant	-1.477	-1.884	-1.463	-1.429	-1.570		-1.421
-2 Log likelihood	5226.46	5240.90	5225.47	5224.62	5220.71		5224.83
<i>df</i>	7	3	9	11	11		10

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 6,793 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.8 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Being Depressed^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	0.266** (0.061)	0.279** (0.060)	0.267** (0.061)	0.268** (0.061)	0.270** (0.061)	0.364* (0.091)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	-0.065** (0.011)		-0.063** (0.011)	-0.064** (0.011)	-0.063** (0.011)	-0.062** (0.011)
Mother head of household, widowed	0.037 (0.183)		-0.014 (0.184)	-0.023 (0.184)	-0.022 (0.184)	-0.014 (0.184)
Mother head of household, other reason	-0.102 (0.197)		-0.152 (0.198)	-0.163 (0.198)	-0.160 (0.198)	-0.151 (0.198)
Father head of household, any reason	0.310 (0.219)		0.282 (0.220)	0.283 (0.220)	0.290 (0.220)	0.280 (0.220)
Other head of household	-0.078 (0.190)		-0.134 (0.191)	-0.134 (0.191)	-0.129 (0.191)	-0.135 (0.191)
Number of siblings				-0.012 (0.014)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		-0.043 (0.019)	-0.022 (0.018)			0.004 (0.024)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				-0.022 (0.014)		

Income-to-needs ratio ^c							
<1					0.065		
					(0.081)		
2-3					0.104		
					(0.076)		
3+					-0.084		
					(0.102)		
Sex by income-to-needs ratio							-0.050
							(0.036)
Constant	-0.799	-1.421	-0.806	-0.742	-0.878		-0.863
-2 Log likelihood	6949.74	6979.63	6942.54	6940.39	6940.36		6940.53
<i>df</i>	7	3	9	11	11		10

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 6,820 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Intact families were the omitted group.

c. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 17A.9 / Replication Analysis: Effect of Social and Economic Background on Death by 1992^a

Independent Variable	Model					
	i	ii	iii	iv	v	ix
Female	-0.320 (0.111)	-0.308 (0.110)	-0.321 (0.111)	-0.321 (0.111)	-0.323 (0.111)	-0.351 (0.165)
Family-level background variables ^b						
Mother's education (years)	-0.027 (0.020)		-0.026 (0.020)	-0.025 (0.020)	-0.026 (0.020)	-0.026 (0.020)
Intact family	-0.402 (0.159)		-0.422 (0.162)	-0.419 (0.163)	-0.423 (0.162)	-0.422 (0.162)
Number of siblings				0.000 (0.025)		
Family economic status						
Income-to-needs ratio		-0.022 (0.033)	-0.010 (0.032)			-0.018 (0.046)
Average parental income (10,000 \$1992)				-0.010 (0.025)		

Income-to-needs ratio							
<1					-0.069		
					(0.146)		
2-3					-0.184		
					(0.146)		
3+					-0.063		
					(0.181)		
Sex by income-to-needs ratio							0.016
							(0.063)
Constant	-2.504	-3.094	-2.461	-2.461	-2.411		-2.446
-2 Log likelihood	2951.01	2958.21	2950.34	2950.22	2948.81		2950.28
<i>df</i>	4	3	6	8	8		7

* Strong evidence; ** very strong evidence.

Source: Authors' estimations of logistic regression coefficients using data on 9,611 men and women from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. Data could not support more detailed family structure categorization for predicting death by 1992. Models also include dummy variables for missing data.

b. Families with income-to-needs ratios of 1-2 were the omitted group.

TABLE 18.1 / Summary Analysis: Effects of Family Income on Children's Performance on Measures of Ability and Achievement^a

Stage in Which Income Was Measured	Size of Effect ^b		
	Large	Small or Moderate	None
Early childhood	Bayley IQ score (2) ^c PPVT-R score (3) ^c Stanford-Binet score (3) ^c PPVT score (3-4) ^d PPVT-R score (5) ^c PIAT Math score (5-6) ^d PIAT Reading score (5-6) ^d		
Early and middle childhood	PIAT Math score (7-8) ^d PIAT Reading score (7-8) ^d	Completed schooling (23) ^e	
Middle childhood		Behind in grade for age (6-12) ^f	
Middle childhood and adolescence	Family income (25-35) ^g Men's labor income (25-35) ^g Men's hourly earnings (25-35) ^g Men's work hours (25-35) ^g	Odds of completing high school ^h	
Adolescence		AFQT score (16-18) ⁱ Completed schooling ⁱ Odds of attending college ^k Status of first job ^k Job status (52) ^k Earnings (52) ^k Hourly earnings (26-27) ⁱ	Self-reported grades (14-17) ⁱ Odds of high school graduation ⁱ Odds of attending college ⁱ Completed schooling ⁱ Odds of family poverty (52) ^k

Source: Regression-based analyses in chapters 5, 7, and 10–17 that control for mother’s education, family structure, and other demographic measures. Studies using fewer than three measurements of income (chapters 6, 8, and 9) were omitted.

- a. Numbers in parentheses are ages at which the outcome was measured.
- b. Large: all income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level or below; the effect size was almost always one-third of a standard deviation or larger. Small to moderate: most income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level or below; the effect size was consistently less than one-third of a standard deviation. None: few or no income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level.
- c. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov (chapter 7). Data from the Infant Health and Development Program. PPVT: Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test; PPVT-R: Peabody Picture Vocabulary Test-Revised; PIAT: Peabody Individual Achievement Test.
- d. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov (chapter 7). Data from the National Longitudinal Survey of Youth (NLSY). See note c for abbreviations.
- e. Axinn, Duncan, and Thornton (chapter 16). Data from the Detroit Longitudinal Study of Mothers and Children. Income measured five times from birth to age seventeen years.
- f. Pagani, Boulerice, and Tremblay (chapter 11). Data from the Quebec Longitudinal Studies of Behavior.
- g. Corcoran and Adams (chapter 15). Data from the Panel Study of Income Dynamics (PSID). Income measured as early as age three and as late as age sixteen years but mostly during adolescence.
- h. Haveman, Wolfe, and Wilson (chapter 14). Data from the PSID. Income measured between ages six and eighteen years.
- i. Peters and Mullis (chapter 12). Data from the NLSY.
- j. Teachman, Paasch, Day, and Carver (chapter 13). Data from the National Longitudinal Surveys of Young Men and Women.
- k. Hauser and Sweeney (chapter 17). Data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Survey.
- l. Conger, Conger, and Elder (chapter 10). Data from the Iowa Youth and Family Project.

TABLE 18.2 / Summary Analysis: Effects of Family Income on Children's Behavior and Physical and Mental Health

Stage in Which Income Was Measured	Size of Effect ^b		
	Large	Small or Moderate	None
Early childhood			Motor and social development (0–3) ^c
Early and middle childhood		Stunting (5–8) ^d	Wasting (5–8) ^d Obesity (5–8) ^d Self-esteem (23) ^e
Middle childhood		Fighting (12) ^f	Anxiety (12) ^f Hyperactivity (12) ^f
Middle childhood and adolescence			Odds of out-of-wedlock childbearing ^g
Adolescence			Bad health (52) ^h Depression (52) ^h Mortality (by 52) ^h

Source: See table 18.1.

a. Numbers in parentheses are ages at which the outcome was measured.

b. Large: all income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level or below; the effect size was almost always one-third of a standard deviation or larger. Small to moderate: most income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level or below; the effect size was consistently less than one-third of a standard deviation. None: few or no income coefficients from income-based models were significant at the .05 level.

c. Smith, Brooks-Gunn, and Klebanov (chapter 7). Data from the NLSY.

d. Korenman and Miller (chapter 5). Data from the NLSY Mother-Child File.

e. Axinn, Duncan, and Thornton (chapter 16). Data from the Detroit Longitudinal Study of Mothers and Children. Income measured five times from birth to age seventeen years.

f. Pagani, Boulerice, and Tremblay (chapter 11). Data from the Quebec Longitudinal Studies of Behavior.

g. Haveman, Wolfe, and Wilson (chapter 14). Data from the PSID. Income measured between ages six and eighteen years.

h. Hauser and Sweeney (chapter 17). Data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Survey.

TABLE 18.3 / Effects of the Ages over Which Parents' Income Is Measured on Children's Completed Schooling^a

Income Measure ^b	Parental Income Averaged over Ages				
	11-15	0-15	0-5	6-10	11-15
Average income (\$10,000)	0.06*	0.11*	0.14*	-0.02	0.04
	(0.01)	(0.02)	(0.04)	(0.03)	(0.02)
Adjusted R^2	0.162	0.164		0.169	
Average income-to-needs ratio	0.10*	0.17*	0.22*	0.02	0.01
	(0.01)	(0.02)	(0.04)	(0.05)	(0.03)
Adjusted R^2	0.146	0.160		0.169	

* Coefficient is at least twice its standard error.

Source: Authors' calculations based on data on 1,323 individuals in the Panel Study of Income Dynamics born between 1967 and 1973 and observed between birth and at least age twenty.

a. Standard errors in parentheses. All regressions include controls for mother's schooling, family structure, race, sex, and the age of the mother at the birth of the child.

b. Income inflated to 1992 price levels using the consumer price index (CPI-UX1).